

Gc
929.2
H8824b
v.1
1206039

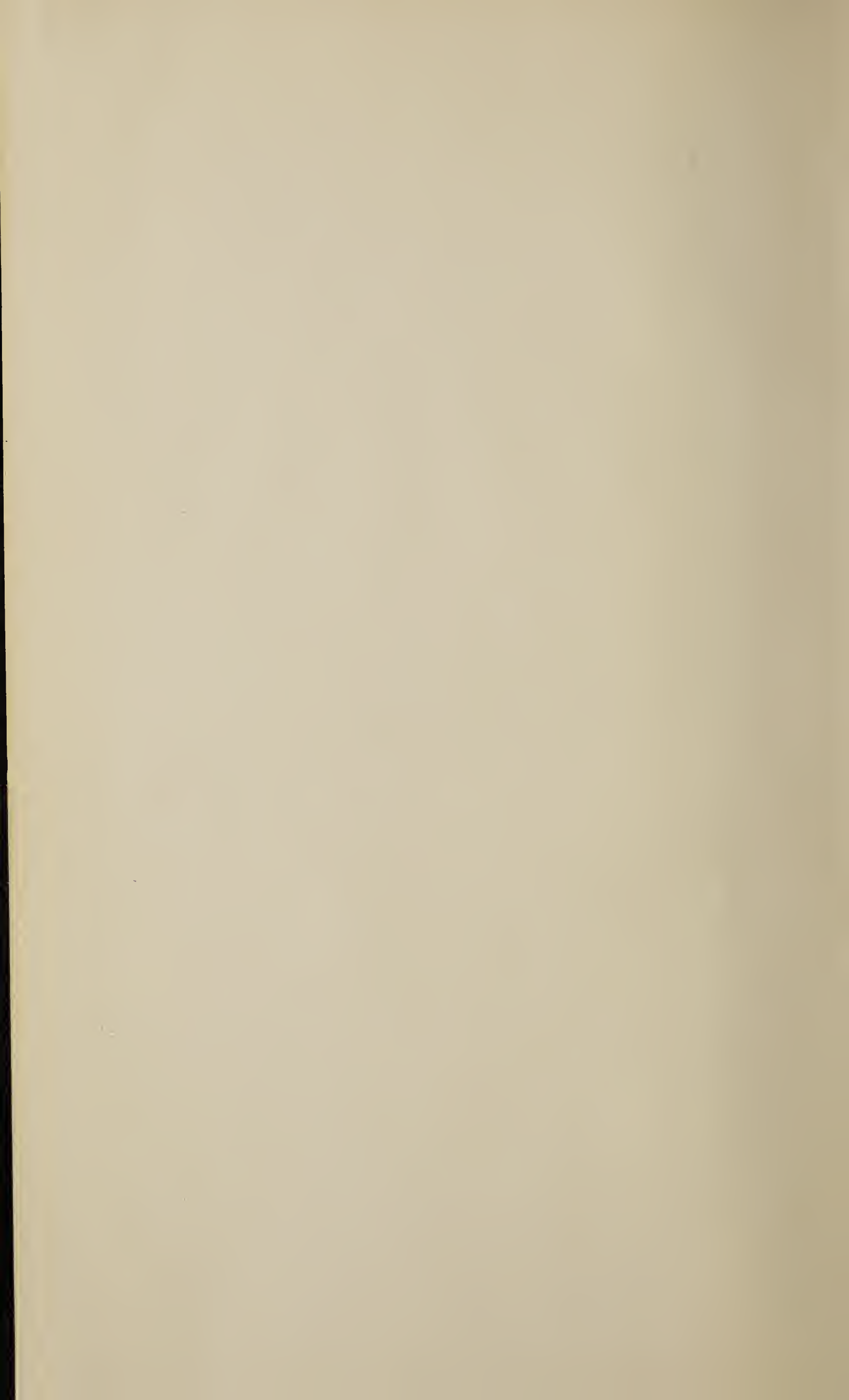
M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 03109 2734



look at W. H. Kelly's
for marriage.

4-48
Apr 53-1954

Travel 30
Bunny 30
Faller 50
Manga 120
102
102

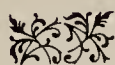
112-
2 May 27

April 1954
Cous 208
Jee 203
Estate 21

Early American History Hume and Allied Families



William Everett Brockman
Compiler and Publisher



Minneapolis, Minn.

1926

Copyright 1926

By

William Everett Brockman

1206039

INTRODUCTION

Those who have made a study of my book, the "Hume, Kennedy, Brockman and Allied Families," can well appreciate the need for this revised edition. Ever since the first book appeared in print I have had a strong desire to correct a few of the most glaring inaccuracies—not that this edition is entirely free from errors, but I have tried hard to make each statement authoritative and when possible quoted its source. Without the assistance of Dr. Erskine Hume, Mrs. Linda Kennedy Wine, Dr. John R. Hume, author of the "Hume Family" (1903), Mrs. Thomas W. Cooke and others, this volume would not have appeared. If you feel appreciative please thank these men and women who have really been responsible for the actual work of gathering records and reading proof. I have acted largely as a Clearing house and except for the expenditure of some fifteen hundred dollars on the work, have done very little else.

Respectfully submitted,

W. E. BROCKMAN,
Compiler and Publisher.



HUME OF WEDDERBURN

INTRODUCTION TO HUME FAMILY

Of the family of Dunbar, from which the Humes sprang, Douglas, in his "Peerage of Scotland," remarks: "No surname in Scotland can boast of a more noble origin than that of Dunbar, being descended from the Saxon Kings of England and the Princes and Earls of Northumberland. The family has furnished Earls of Northumberland, Dunbar, March, Marchmont, Hume and Zetland; Viscounts of Blasonberrie and Melville; Barons Melrose, Hume, Polwarth, Redbraies, Greenlaw, Dunglas and Dundas; Baronets, Knights of the Garter and Thistle, Privy Counselors, Ambassadors, Envoys, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, Judge Archbishops and Bishops, Joint Regents of Scotland; Duchess of Lauderdale, Countess of Dunbar, Douglass, two of Crawford, Moray, Sutherland, Huntley, Fitzwilliam, Suffolk, Ely, Findlater, Arran, Marshall, Hume, Stair and Bute; Viscountess Duncan; Baroness Dalkeith, Seton, Crichton, Torpichen, Erskine, Polwarth, Bagany and Lovat."

The Humes are the eldest cadets of the family of Dunbar, the main line of which is now extinct. Hume Castle is one of the most conspicuous forts in the Merse. ~~This ancient stronghold, erected on an eminence which~~ overlooks all surrounding country, kept its eye, as it were, not only over the neighboring lands, but also on the seacoast and across the Tweed into England for a long distance, and seemed to indicate that it was sentinel for interests far and wide. Here, for long, was the residence of the main line of the Hume (or Home) family, which early rose to eminence in the political life of Scotland, being ennobled as Lords, and afterwards as Earls of Hume. It is still represented in the main line by the present Earl of Hume.

The Humes of Wedderburn are the eldest cadets of the family of Hume. They may also be said to be more prolific, more so even than the parent stem, both in offshoots and in honors. Among their descendants are to be enumerated the

Humes of Polwarth, ennobled first as Lords of Polwarth in 1690, and as Earls of Marchmont in 1697; the Humes of Manderston, of whom a younger son, George Hume of Spot, sometime Treasurer of Scotland, was ennobled as Lord Berwick, and afterwards as Earl of Dunbar (the ancient line of these Earls being extinct); while two of his daughters and heiresses, the elder, Anne, was mother of the Third Earl of Hume, and the younger, Elizabeth, was wife of Theophilus Howard, Lord Walden, afterwards second Earl of Suffolk. From Wedderburn also descended the Humes of Blackadder, Baronets of Nova Scotia, from whom Sir David Hume, Lord Crossrig, is derived; also Sir John Hume of Renton, Lord Justice Clerk, in the reign of King Charles II; the Humes of Castle Hume, in Ireland, and other families of distinction and note. In America the family has furnished officers in every war fought by the Colonies or by the United States.

For centuries the Humes of Wedderburn were one of the most dominant families of the Merse. Scions of a warlike house and posted on the border as if for the very purpose of guarding the "in country" against the incursions of the "auld inimies of England," they were ever ready to venture their lives in the fray, and indeed they had their full share of the fights and forays of the border strife of old. Few of the older Lairds are known to have had any other death-bed than the battlefield, and their first funeral shroud was generally the banner under which they led their retainers to the fight, and which has come down to their descendants stained with their blood. (From "The Report to Parliament on the Manuscripts of Col. David Milne-Home, of Wedderburn Castle.")

This sketch and much of that to follow has been prepared from the following sources:

The History of the House of Wedderburn, written in Latin in 1611 by David Hume of Godscroft (the translation of the work exists only in manuscript form); Histories of Noble British Families, Vol. 2, by William Drummond, of London; The Peerage of Scotland, by Sir James Balfour Paul; The Scots Peerage, by Douglas; The Historical Man-

uscripts Commission's Report on the Manuscripts of Col. David Milne-Home, of Wedderburn Castle; The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography; The William and Mary College Quarterly; Collins' History of Kentucky.

The Armorial Bearings of the Humes of Wedderburn are:

Arms: Quarterly first and fourth, vert a lion rampart argent, armed and langued gules, for Hume. Second, argent three papingoes vert armed and membered gules, for Pepdie. Third, argent a cross engraied azure, for Sinclair.

Crest: A unicorn's head argent gorged with an imperial crown proper, horned and maned or.

Supporters: Two falcons proper armed and membered gules.

Mottoes: "True to the End" and "Remember."

TRADITION OF THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME "HUME"

William, grandson of Gospatrick, fourth Earl of Dunbar, married Ada, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar.

A certain man named Philipp, holding both the king and law at defiance, headed a numerous troop of robbers, who lurked in the wood nearby and could not be taken. William, son of the Earl of Dunbar, having one day met this robber chief, slew him and carried his head to the Earl. The King for this action gave him the lands where he made his home. William was "Dominus de Hom," or master, of the lands which were his home. From this, says tradition, originated the lands of Home or Hume. Iom in Celtic, means a hill, of which Ihom is the genitive, in the pronunciation of which the I is mute. The final "e" in Home was added later.

SCOTTISH KINGS FROM WHICH THE HUME FAMILY SPRANG

Kenneth I, reigned from 850 to 860; Donald, reigned from 860 to 861; Constantine I, son of Kenneth I, reigned from 864 to 867; was succeeded by his brother; Donald, son of Constantine I, reigned from 889 to 900; was succeeded by Constantine II, son of Adeh, who reigned 42 years; Mal-

colm I, son of Donald, reigned from 942 to 954; Indulph, son of Constantine II, reigned from 954 to 962; Dubh, son of Malcolm I, reigned from 962 to 967; Cuilean, son of Indulph, reigned from 967 to 971; Kenneth II, son of Malcolm I, reigned from 971 to 995; Constantine III, son of Cuilean, reigned from 995 to 997; Kenneth III, son of Dubh, reigned from 997 to 1004; Malcolm II, son of Kenneth II, reigned from 1005 to 1034; he was ancestor of Humes and grandson of Malcolm II; was killed by Macbeth (see Shakespeare); he reigned from 1034 to 1040. (Macbeth did not live long in his victim's chair, but was slain by Malcolm, son of Duncan I, in 1057.)

BEGINNING OF THE HUME FAMILY

Malcolm II, King of Scotland

Ethelred the Unready, King of England

Malcolm II, King of Scotland, 1005-1034 A. D., had one child, Bethoc, who married Crinan, Lay Abbott of Dunkeld. To this union were born two children: Duncan, King of Scotland, 1034-1040; and Maldred, who married Aldgatha, daughter of Uchtred, and granddaughter of King Ethelred, of England.

Egbert was the first King of United England, A. D. 827-828. His second son, Alfred, known in history as Alfred the Great, was later King of England. Egbert was a direct ancestor of Ethelred the Unready, King of England, A. D. 968-1013. In the year 1002 he married Emma, the sister of Richard, Duke of Normandy, a lady who was known as the "Flower of Normandy." He was the last of the six early Saxon kings. Elgiva, the fifth child of Ethelred, married Uchtred, Prince of Northumberland. Their daughter, Aldgatha married Maldred, grandson of Malcolm II, King of Scotland.

From these two royal houses sprang the Hume family. Maldredus, a son of Malcolm II and Edith, and his wife Aldgatha had one son, Cospatrick, Earl of Northumberland, who fought at the battle of Hastings, and who was the first Baron of Dunbar, and ancestor of the Barons of

Hume. He died in 1081. His second son, Cospatrick II, was the first Earl of Dunbar, and Baron of Hume. He died in 1139, and was succeeded by his son, Cospatrick III, second Earl of Dunbar, and Baron Hume, who married Ada, daughter of King William the Lion. He went on a crusade and died at the siege of Damietta, in Egypt, 1147. His son, Cospatrick IV, third Earl of Dunbar, died in 1166, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Patrick, ancestor of Earls of Hume, and Hume family. Sir William, son of Sir Patrick, was the first Lord of Hume, which land and title he was given by the king. (See tradition of the origin of the name "Hume" already given.) He married his cousin Ada, daughter of Sir Patrick, fifth Earl of Dunbar.

Sir William de Hume, the son of Sir William, first Lord of Hume, was succeeded by his son, Sir Galfridus de Hume, the third Lord of Hume, in 1300. His son, Sir Roger de Hume, was the fourth Lord of Hume, in 1331, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John de Hume, who was the fifth Lord Hume. Sir John wore a white doublet when in battle, and was known all over the border as "Willie of the White Doublet."

Sir Thomas Hume, son of Sir John, married Nichola Pepdie, Baroness of Dunglass, and quartered his arms with her own. Hence the popinjays. They had five children, of which the second son, Sir David Hume, was the first Baron of Wedderburne. Sir David, having inherited from his father the lands of Thurston, and from Archibald, Earl of Douglass, a grant of the Barony of Wedderburne, in the County of Berwick, had a confirmation of it from the King, in 1413, for his military services. He was knighted by King James II in 1443, and died in 1467.

Sir David Hume, the son of the first Baron of Wedderburne, married Elizabeth Carmichael. He was a warrior of great worth to his country. It was he who forced Robert Graham, the murderer of King James I, from his hiding place and brought him to justice. He died in 1450, before his father, of wounds received in a fight with robbers in the Lammermuir Hills.



BANNER CARRIED BY THE HUMES
At Battle of "Flodden Field," 1513.

Sir George Hume, the son of Sir David, in 1469 became heir to his grandfather's estate in the lands of Wedderburne. His brother, the Right Honorable Patrick Hume, Earl of Marchmont, Viscount of Blasonberry, Lord Polwarth, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, lived with him for eighteen years. "The two brothers," says Godscroft, "were a rare example of brotherly love." Such examples are rare in Great Britain, where the inhabitants boast of their affection for their relatives, in truth, they have less than other nations. Sir George married Mariota Sinclair, daughter and co-heir of John Sinclair, of Herdmanstone, from whom he inherited half of the lands of Polwarth and Hedmanstone. He built an addition to the house of Wedderburne, fortified it with seven towers and ditches, and placed over the outer gates his name and arms. (1743.)

There is one incident in the life of Sir George Hume which is particularly worthy of mention, and which nearly cost him his life. Percy, Earl of Northumberland, having some time previously collected a great army of about five thousand men, boasted that in spite of, and in disgrace to them, he would ravage the lands of the Humes and carry off their cattle. This he proceeded to do. The Humes gathered together hurriedly about eight hundred men, and chose Sir George as their leader. They repulsed the attack and won a great victory over the Northumbrians.

About a year later Sir George was riding alone when he saw several Englishmen advancing to plunder his home. He seized his spear and dashed forth alone on his horse to attack them, and they, thinking that he led a large army, quickly fled. As soon as the enemy realized that Sir George was alone, they faced about and overcame him. During a dispute that followed as to who should have so great a prisoner, one of the English struck him in the face, which so enraged Sir George that he drew his dagger and slew the offender. The English then rushed upon him and shamefully mangled his body (1497). The Scots erected a cross upon the spot where Sir George fell which still remains standing.

Sir David Hume, son of Sir George, succeeded his father as the third Baron of Wedderburn in 1499. He was knighted by King James IV of Scotland, and was killed with his eldest son, Sir George, in the battle of Flodden in 1513.

Sir David, the second son, succeeded his father in 1513. He was the principal factor in the slaughter of Anthony D'Arcy "de la Bastie," in 1517; was a fearless fighter and was commander-in-chief of the army. The King, James V, was very friendly to Sir David, as was evidenced at a later period when, on being asked what disposition should be made of some French prisoners, the King replied, "Give them to Davie Hume's keeping." Sir David was cited before the Council of Edinburgh and not appearing, was outlawed, but was later pardoned. He later rendered such valuable assistance to the King that he was granted an augmentation to his arms, with the motto, "Remember." His death was caused by falling from his horse in 1523, during a battle. A cross was erected on the spot where he fell. His wife was Alison, sister of Archibald, Earl of Angus. She was brought up in the Catholic Church, but later changed to the Protestant faith. On her death-bed a crucifix was brought to her, but she turned her head away and said that her faith was in no such trifle, but in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world.*

Sir David was succeeded by his eldest son George, who was killed at the battle of Pinkie, September 10, 1547, and he in turn being unmarried, was succeeded by his brother, Sir David Hume of Wedderburn.

Sir David Hume succeeded his brother, the fourth Baron of Wedderburn, as the fifth Baron of Wedderburn. He was a great singer, and one of the most prominent lawyers of Great Britain. He married Mariota, daughter of Andrew Johnstone of Elphinstone. On account of her extended charity work and good influence in the community she was known all over the border as the "Good Lady Wedderburn." Sir David was captured after the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and carried to England, where he remained two years until his ransom had been paid. He died in 1574, and is said to

*Noble British Families, by William Drummond; London, England.

be the first male of his family to die a natural death, all others having been killed in the service of their country.

Sir George Hume, son of Sir David, was born in 1550. He married Jean, daughter of Haldane of Gleneagles. He was a splendid student, and a valuable officer. He held for the greater part of his life the positions of Comptroller of Scotland, and Warden of Marches. He died in 1616, and was succeeded by his son David.

Although the Virginia family is not lineally descended from Sir David Hume, brother to Sir George Hume, 6th Baron of Wedderburn, it is right that so noted a historian should be given a place in this record. David Hume, of Godscroft, was the second son, and fifth child of Sir David Hume, fifth Baron of Wedderburn. He was a philosopher and historian, intended for the bar, but abandoned the intention of becoming a lawyer owing to ill health. Among the noted books written by him were the "History of the House of Douglas and Angus" and "History of Humes of Wedderburn." He had a son and daughter. James, the eldest child, was a noted mathematician; and Anna, the second child, was a writer, and assisted her father with his books.

Sir David Hume, 7th Baron of Wedderburn, succeeded his father in 1607. (This is the Mr. Hume who assisted Capt. Smith of Jamestown.) In 1625 he was named principal sheriff of the county of Berwick, and in 1635 was created a Baronet by King Charles I. Sir David was an old man when killed at the battle of Dunbar in 1650, fighting against Cromwell.*

His wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Hume, of Coldingknows.

Sir George Hume, the son of Sir David, did not live to inherit his father's estate, but was killed in the battle of Dunbar with his father. His wife was Catherine Morison. They had three children, as follows:

1. Catherine, m. John Beaton, of Blebo, in Fife.

*It is interesting to the author to note that in the battles against Cromwell, Sir Henry Brockman, and his brother, Sir William of Beachborough, Kent county, England, were known adherents of Charles I, and were engaged in the cause with Sir David Hume.

2. Margaret Hume.

3. Sir George Hume, 8th Baron of Wedderburn, was born in 1651. He sold half of his lands of Polwarth to Sir Patrick Hume for 9000 marks. Sir Patrick was a distant relative of Sir George's. He was born in 1641 at Polwarth, Berwickshire, and was the son of Sir Patrick Hume, of Polwarth. He became a member of Scottish Parliament in 1665. His opposition to the policy of Lauderdale resulted in his imprisonment. After his release, he joined the Duke of Monmouth, but becoming a suspect, he hid in the family vault of Polwarth Kirk until he could flee to the Netherlands. He returned to Scotland in 1685 with the Argyll expedition, and when that failed escaped to Utrecht, where he remained until William of Orange came to England, when he returned and once more entered the Scottish Parliament. In 1690 he was made Lord Polwarth of Polwarth, and six years later became Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, and was created Earl of Marchmont in 1697.

Sir George Hume married Isobel, daughter of Sir Francis Liddell, of Ravensworth. He died in 1716, leaving two children, George and Francis.

George Hume, eldest son of Sir George, the 8th Baron of Wedderburn, was the 9th Baron of Wedderburn. (More later.)

Francis Hume, of Quixwood, second son of George, the 8th Baron of Wedderburn, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Patrick Hume of Lumsden. He was engaged in the rebellion with his brother; was captured at Preston and after imprisonment, transported to Virginia in 1716. He became the factor to Governor Spottswood, his kinsman. He died in 1718 and was buried on the banks of the "Rapid Anna" River. George Hume, the surveyor, saw his grave in 1723. "It was enclosed with pales," so he wrote his family in Scotland. Francis had two children as follows:

Alexander Hume; died unmarried.

John Hume who married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Home of Coldingham. From him were descended two claimants (both unsuccessful) to the peerage of Marchmont.

George Hume, eldest son of George, the 8th Baron of Wedderburn, was the 9th Baron of Wedderburn. He was engaged in the cause of Prince Charlie in 1715; was taken prisoner at Preston, tried and condemned, but later pardoned. There was an attempt made to confiscate his estates, but having previously mortgaged them, under the old common law, the crown could not take possession. He married Margaret, a daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, of Lumsden, and died in 1720.

THE FRENCH BRANCH OF THE HUME FAMILY

THE COUNTS DE HUME DE CHERISY

By EDGAR ERSKINE HUME, of Frankfort, Ky.

One occasionally finds a reference in the histories of the family of Hume to one of the name who went to Germany at an early date, and there married and left numerous descendants. I have in vain looked through many historical and genealogical works in the larger libraries of Germany for confirmation of this bit of family history. However, while looking for the records of another French family in the "Dictionnaire de le Noblesse," I found the following interesting account of the French branch of our family. Although I am acquainted with numerous and varied histories of the houses of Hume Wedderburn, and their branches, I have never at any time found the slightest mention of these Counts de Hume de Chérisy of Burgundy. The account in the Dictionnaire de la Noblesse is in two parts, the first being the genealogy of the Wedderburn family in Scotland, the second being the story of the French Humes. The part of the article dealing with the Humes of Wedderburn is that as is given elsewhere in this volume, that of their descendants in France, I have translated, as follows:

I. GEORGE, son of the first George Hume of Wedderburn, is the founder of the French branch. He went to France at the beginning of the 16th century with his kinsman Robert Stuart, Lord of Aubigny, Marshall of France, and Prince of the Blood Royal of Scotland. Having served under him for a long time in the Company of the twenty-four Gentlemen of the Scottish Guard, he obtained from King Francis I letters

of naturalization under the name and arms of Hume in June, 1534. This was registered on the 13th of the November following. On his arrival he purchased the lands of Chérisy-sous-Montréal in Burgundy. This name he added to his own name Hume. He had married on March 20, 1531, Anne de la Boissière de Santigny. Their son was:

II. ANTOINE, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Seigneur de Chérisy, Montomble, Savilly, etc., Governor of Montbéliard and Flavigny. He married on July 1, 1571, Martine Stuart, Lady of Quincerot, Censy, Jours, Sanbourg, Vertamont, etc., niece of Maréchal d'Aubigny, and in the presence of Robert Stuart, Lord of Vizinnes, her brother. To this union was born:

III. JEAN, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Chevalier, Seigneur de Chérisy, Saville, Montomble, Quincerot, Censy, etc., Gentlemen in ordinary to the Royal Household, Lieutenant in the Bodyguard, Governor for the Duke of Verneuil. He was charged with numerous honorable commissions by Henry IV and Louis XIII and the Queen his mother. This is proven by numerous letters and especially by a Brevet of Pension which was accorded him in recognition of the signal services by him rendered at the siege of Amiens, and on other occasions. He married on July 15, 1596, Marthe de la Croix, Lady of Pimelles, Villedieu, etc. They had:

1. Charles, became Abbott of Monastery of Molessmes, by virtue of a decree addressed to the community by the "high and mighty Louis de la Tremoille."
2. Charles-Antoine, who succeeded.
3. Marthe, Lady of Pimelles, married Oct. 21, 1623, Edme-François du Pe, Baron de Tannerre and Louesme—by whom she had a son, François du Pe, Chevalier, called Marquis de Louesme in his papers, Seigneur de Vizinnes, Censy (in Burgundy) and de Saint-Aubin (in Touraine). Marthe was left a widow and remarried Jean de Curtenay, by whom she had no issue. (Dict. de la Noblesse, XV, 548).
4. Jeanne, Lady of the fief of Cruzy, married Jan. 30, 1642, Antoine de Dupin de Perron, Seigneur de Courcelle, etc.
5. Marguerite, Lady of Montomble, married May 6, 1624, Lazare de Coningham, Seigneur d'Arcenay, etc.
6. Louise, Lady of Censy, married July 22, 1647, Pierre de Pal-luau, Chevalier, Seigneur de Vouraces, Courcemain, Saint-Saturnin, etc.
7. Martine, Lady of Quincerot, married Jan. 13, 1619, Charles de la Motte, Damoiseau, Seigneur de Serrigny, etc.

These five daughters received the above-mentioned lands for their dowers by virtue of a division which was made by them and their brother on April 8, 1644.

IV. CHARLES-ANTOINE, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Chevalier, Seigneur de Chérisy, Villedieu, etc. He was successively Colonel of the two regiments of Condé, Marshall of the Camps and armies of the King. On August 15, 1652, he was made Governor of Clermont and Catelet, where he was killed in 1658. He married on Feb. 12, 1635, Marie de Sivry, Lady of Conclay, daughter of Guy, Chevalier, Seigneur and Baron de Villargoix, Conclay, and other estates, and Antoinette de la Plume, his wife. Their issue were:

1. Edme, died unmarried.
2. Louis, who succeeded.
3. Roger, married Anne-Lazare de Fresne. Their son was, Cesar, Captain in the Picardy Regiment, who died unmarried, leaving his estates to his mother. Thus the estate of Chérisy, which his father had received at the time of his marriage passed to the said Lady de Fresne.
4. Paule-Antoinette, married N—— Darizol, a Bourbonnois.
5. Louise, received the lands of Conclay, married Berigne-Jacquet, Baron de Tremoins.
6. Catherine, a nun.

These three daughters were older than their brothers.

V. LOUIS, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Chevalier, Seigneur de Villedieu, le Val, du Fresne, Saint-Parres, les Minots, de Lagesse (in part) etc., Gentlemen in Ordinary to the Duke of Orleans (brother of the King) and Captain in the Bourbonnoise Regiment. He was continued in his rank of Noble and Equerry to the King, May 17, 1698. He married on January 8, 1680, Jeanne d'Origny, Lady of Saint Parres, les Minots and Lagesse (in part) daughter of Jean-Baptiste, Equerry to the King, Seigneur de Saint Parres, les Minots, Montgny, Captain of Cavalry and Major of the Regiment of Bussy-Lameth, and Claude-Marie d'Auneau, his wife, daughter of William, Seigneur de Vize. The issue of this marriage were:

1. Charles-Antoine, Lieutenant of the Regiment of Grancey, killed at Luzzara in Italy in 1705.
2. Louis-Benigne, who succeeded.
3. Jean, Captain of Infantry of the Dauphin's Regiment, killed at Strassburg in 1714.
- 4, 5, 6. Three daughters died in infancy.
7. A daughter who became a nun.

8. Marie, married Esprit du Bois du Pouilly, Chevalier, Seigneur d'Aisy, Pont-d'Aisy and Dompierre, Captain of Cavalry of the Forfac Regiment.

VI. LOUIS-BENIGNE, Count de Hume Chérisy, Chevalier, Seigneur de Villedieu, les Minots, Lagesse (in part), etc. Captain in the Tourenne Regiment; married on April 1, 1719, Armande-Jeanne Blanche Hue de Miroménil. They had:

1. Louis-Thomas, who succeeded.
2. Marre-Armande.
3. Jeanne-Louise, married in April, 1745, Jean de Larr, Count d'Allemands.

VII. LOUIS-THOMAS, Count de Hume de Chérisy, Seigneur de Villedieu, etc., Captain of Cavalry; married on February 17, 1749, Marie Elizabeth de Braque, sister of Marie-Thérèse-Aimée de Braque, who had married on March 28, 1746, Eleanor Elizabeth Nicholas de Boucher, Count de Flogny; both ladies being daughters of Paule-Emile, Marquis de Braque, Count de Loches, Seigneur du Luat, etc. Superintendent, Comptroller-General and Grand Master of Horse to His Majesty, and Marie-Genevieve Amyot-d'Inville, his first wife, who died the 27th of July, 1733.

It is not known whether the Count de Hume de Chérisy left issue. This last Count lost his head during the Reign of Terror thus terminating this distinguished branch of the family.

The Arms borne by the Comtes de Hume de Chérisy were:

ARMS: De sinople au lion d'Argent, armé et lampassé de gueules; ecartelé aux 1 et 4 de gueules, au lion d'Argent; à la bordure du même, chargée de 10 roses à 5 feuilles du champ, ce qui vient des Dunbar; au 2 d'argent, à trois Papegais de sinople becqués et membrés de gueules ce qu'elle a acquis de Pepdie de Dunglas; au, 3, d'or à la fasce échiquetée d'argent de 3 tires, ce qu'elle a hérité de Stuart. Pour Devise: "Fidèle jusqu'au Bout" (True to the End). From "Dictionnaire de la Noblesse" (Paris, 1866), Vol. X, page 864.

Other articles concerning this family are to be found in:

1. Armoriée Générale de France—Reg. 1, Part I.
2. Le Mercurie de France, August, 1749, page 194.

LOSS OF THE WEDDERBURN ESTATE TO THE VIRGINIA FAMILY

Ninian Home of Billie held a mortgage on the estate of Sir George Hume, and under the old common law which was in vogue at that time, the entire estate could be taken for the debt. It was at this time that Sir George had previously-mentioned trouble with his country, and therefore he could not fight in the courts. Ninian Home now took possession of the Wedderburn Estate, but not the title of Baronet of Wedderburn, to which he was not entitled and which still belongs to the Virginia family. He married Margaret, seventh child of George Hume, 9th Baron of Wedderburn. This line became extinct after the death of Patrick Hume, their son, and the property was taken over by the descendants of Jean Hume, a sister of Margaret, Ninian Home's wife, whose descendants are now in possession of the Wedderburn Estate, and have taken the name Home.*

Following are the children of Sir George Hume, 9th Baron of Wedderburn:

1. Sir David Hume, 10th Baron; died 1763; no issue.
2. George Hume, emigrated to America; (more later).
3. Sir Patrick Hume, 11th Baron of Wedderburn, died 1763 without issue. He was a surgeon in the Royal Navy.
4. Captain John Hume, of the Royal Navy, died without issue, 1738.
5. John, a lieutenant in the Royal Navy.
6. Captain James Hume of the Royal Navy; killed on Fireship Pluto, in Bay of Biscay, 1758. History speaks of him as a brave and daring officer.
7. Margaret Hume, married Ninian Home, of Billie; had one son, Patrick, who succeeded to the estate of Wedderburn.
8. Isobel Hume, married Alexander Home, of Jardinfield.
9. Jean Hume, married John Todd, Clerk, Minister of Lady Kirk. Their descendants are now in possession of the Wedderburn Estate.

Sir George Hume, second son of Sir George, 9th Baron of Wedderburn, emigrated to America in 1721, and settled in Spotsylvania County, Va. He was a surveyor, and the one who taught George Washington surveying. He married

*The name Hume and Home are spelled both ways in Scotland, but both are pronounced HUME. In some cases brothers have been known to spell their names, one with O and another with U. HUME is the most popular way of spelling the name.

Elizabeth Procter, daughter of George Procter, of Fredericksburg, Va., and had six sons.

Before proceeding further with the Virginia branch, it seems appropriate to make mention of some of the efforts of the Virginia line to secure the property and the title which rightfully belongs to them.

EFFORTS TO REGAIN THE ESTATES OF MARCHMONT AND WEDDERBURN

The first efforts made by anyone to regain the Scottish dignities and estates, to which they were clearly entitled, were made in 1811, by George Hume, the heir and grandson of George Hume, of Scotland, and would have been crowned with success had not the death of the claimant brought the matter to an abrupt end.

The following is a copy of a letter from James Hume, Jr., to his cousin, George Hume, the claimant, and explains fully the conditions at that time:

Mr. GEORGE HUME,

Richmond, Ky., U. S. A.

Dear Sir: I received your letter some time ago, which was dated 29th of December last (1809). I am happy to inform you that I and my family are enjoying a great share of health at this time.

Your friends in this part of the country that I have seen or heard of are all well. I am happy to hear of your welfare, and that of your family, though certainly sorry to hear of the death of our old Uncle William.

You wrote me to tell how our affairs stand respecting the estates of Wedderburn and Marchmont. It has been out of my power to give you such satisfactory an answer as you would wish until late. I will now inform you of everything that I know.

Last fall a Mr. Alexander Dick came to Fredericksburg, a Scotch and British agent from Edinburgh, near the estate of Wedderburn, and is well acquainted with the estate. I was recommended by Mr. Robert Patton and other friends to make a friend of Mr. Dick. I have done so, and directed him to make every inquiry about the estate, and give me the earliest information, which he has done. About two months past he complied with his promise and I received a letter from him directed to Mr. Robert Patton and then to me.

He informs me that he has made every inquiry, and has searched all of the records there for the entail, and he cannot find it, nor any one that has title to the estate, so much as the claims from this country, which Mr. Dick verily believes from the papers which I have shown him, that we are the heirs-at-law, and that we only have right to the estates of Wedderburn and Marchmont. He writes me that a Lieutenant Home holds the estate in possession at this time. After the death of the last heir in that country there was no one to take possession, so Parliament took charge of it until the right party should come.

Mr. Dick also writes me that the Lieutenant will stand a suit before he will give up, but seems willing, provided that we are the rightful owners, to come to a settlement and divide, which Mr. Dick recommended me to do, for we or our great grandchildren will never see the end of it, if we sue for it. As to the Marchmont estate he believes that they will give that up, as the man who holds title to it is dead, and the widow who is now in possession says that if the rightful owners come, she is willing to give it up.

All of the above is now for your consideration, and give me an answer to this letter as to what I am to do, and how to proceed.

* * *

James Hume, Jr.,

Fredericksburg, Va.

October 5th, 1810.

More than a year elapsed after the above letter was written before the necessary affidavits were procured, and the power of attorney sent to Virginia, empowering James Hume to act in the case. Whether this delay was caused by lack of mail service, or what caused it, is not known. There is a report among old papers in the Marchmont house, that Mr. Dick entered suit in chancery in 1811, and that said suit is still on the Chancery Books. It is said by Sir Hugh Hume Purvis Campbell to be true, and that it is kept there to prevent the Marchmont claimants from entering suit for the same dignities. If this is true, it is an item the American claimant should not lose sight of, as it bars the operation of the statutes of limitation.

December 11, 1811, Mr. Hume gave his nephew the necessary papers, affidavits, etc., to establish his claim. Mr. Dick found the occupant, Lieut. Home, absent on a cruise around the world on a voyage of discovery (see Cook Voyages). He had been with Capt. Cook on his memorable voyage, and after the death of Capt. Cook he kept up the same work.

On his return home, he made an effort to be made Earl of Marchmont, but his right not being proven, he was not successful.

The following reference appears in the genealogist's guide, and shows that Sir Alexander entered his claim (see House of Lords Session Papers, 40, 1822). Francis Hume, Esq., made a similar claim, which was disallowed on account of a claimant in America (See session papers, 1838).

As far as the author knows, no further claim has been made by the American Branch for the estates of Wedderburn and Marchmont. The death of George Hume, the claimant, has ended the attempt of the American family to regain the estate.

At a more recent time, the Scottish Branch made a claim in the English courts for the title of Baron of Wedderburn. The court decided that this title rightfully belonged to the American Family.

HUMES OF WEDDERBURN IN AMERICA

Line of W. L. Hume

“Tantanara” (Running Waters) the country estate of John Hume, the Pioneer, is situated on the Southern Railway two miles north of North Rome, Ga., and the following Humes are buried in the private burial ground near the old home:

John Hume, Sr., born Charleston, S. C., February 8th, 1798; died Rome, Ga., October 19, 1872.

Ann Mazyck, wife of Jno. Hume, born July 10th, 1818; died May 14th, 1887.

John Hume Jr. (father of W. L. Hume), born June 24th, 1834; died May 11th, 1888.

Adriana S., wife of John Hume, Jr., born April 6th, 1834; died December 6th, 1878.

Anne W. Hume, born December 18th, 1831; died February 13th, 1884.

Eliza Simmons, born July 29th, 1834; died February 4, 1858.

Isaac Wilson Hume, born May 3rd, 1836; died July 11th, 1880.

Chas. C. Hume, born October 30th, 1867; died July 24th, 1876.

Leila Ada Hume, born May 6th, 1858; died—(date not given).

James O’Hear Hume, born April 5th, 1851; died June 30th, 1852.

Harriett W. Hume, born July 15th, 1860; died May 1st, 1862.



MR. and MRS. WM. L. HUME
Rome, Ga.

John H. Hume, born June 24th, 1870; died July 9th, 1876.

W. L. Hume (born September 1st, 1858), eldest son of John Hume, Jr., who was the eldest son of John Hume, Sr., and Ann Mazyck, is the father of nine children. His wife, Harriett Donald Perkins, daughter of Captain John N. Perkins, veteran of the Mexican and Civil War, and their children are as follows:

Charles L. Hume, born 1881 in Rome, Ga., now a resident of Bluefield, West Va.

Anita Hume, born in 1884, now Mrs. W. J. Carey of Rome, Georgia.

Eleanor Hume, born 1886, now Mrs. R. H. Haskins of Hazard, Ky.

Donald Nicholas Hume, born 1888, resident of Bluefield, W. Va.

Eva Hume, born 1890, now Mrs. T. W. Munsey, resident of Bluefield, W. Va.

William Edward Hume and Marrast Perkins Hume (twins), born 1894, now residents of Bluefield, W. Va.

Katherine Hume, born in 1899, living in Rome, Ga., with parents.

Harriet Elizabeth Hume, born 1905, living in Rome, Ga., with parents.

† John Hume, great grandfather of this line, born at Charleston, S. C., in 1798, was the reputed "Earl of Marchmont," but all records of his line were lost in the fire and earthquake in Charleston. The family were members of St. Michael's Church of that city, which was destroyed.

✕ The family characteristics are modesty and high integrity—their motto is "True to the End," and they live up to the standard.

Rome, Ga.

Dear Mr. Brockman:

I am surprised to know one so young as you are has been inspired and enabled to compile the book of "Hume, Brockman and Kennedy" families, and revive the lost traditions of a noble line. All honor to you! May the "shades of departed ancestors" know of the work you have done, as well as the inheritors of the long line of "goodly folk." After all,

what better can come to a man than inspiration of so honorable a line!

I have four good boys from the same, and when I think of their high moral standard I thank the old line for them. My own family of "Perkins" are good people and I count with pride some very noble men and women among them, so, though our family has inherited the one failing of the immigrant, "George Hume," not being money-makers, I am glad to say that they are comfortable and at least every dollar they have is clean.

I have nine children, all grown and married except two; one twenty, Katherine, and one fifteen, Harriet.

My husband is the rightful "Earl of Marchmont." In 1840 his grandfather, John Hume of Charleston, South Carolina, received a letter from England telling him that he was the heir and he wrote back that he preferred to live in America and be Earl of "Marsh mud," playing on the rice lands and title, but I think he did his sons an injustice not to have kept the proofs at least. I suppose the facts could be gotten from the court house in Charleston, or England, where the decree was made.

I will be glad to give my family names to be added if there is to be another edition, and let me thank you for what you have done in keeping up the heritage of a good name and hoping some day to have the pleasure and honor of voting for you to fill a high office, I close with respect.

MRS. W. L. HUME.

Author's Note: The information above is printed as interesting data which may help some genealogist in tracing the line of W. L. Hume.

THE LINE OF ANDREW HUME IN AMERICA

By Mrs. Linda Kennedy Wine, Culpeper, Va.

The following information was copied from Hume History by Dr. John R. Hume, St. Louis, page 31. Alexander 2nd, Earl of Marchmont. Born 1675, married Margaret daughter and heiress of Sir George Campbell. Was a member of parliament for Berwickshire in 1704 and resigned his seat in favor of his younger brother, the Hon. "Sir Andrew Hume" of Kimmerghame, Berwickshire. And on Page 65—Francis Hume, a man of great wealth and powerful influence by purchase succeeded to Estates of Quixwood, and George, a seventeen year old son of the old Baron of Wedderburn, were held in prison in England for two years after which Sir Francis was deported to Virginia and placed in care of his cousin, Governor Spotswood, where

he remained as factor for two years but the miasmatic climatic was too severe for his constitution which together with grief for his wife and two sons, he died in 1718.—Brockman.

Andrew Hume first appears in the "Minutes Books" of Fauquier County, Virginia, beginning in 1759. Tradition says, he came from Scotland to Stafford County. But as 27 books of that county were destroyed by the Union soldiers while camping in the clerk's office during the Civil War (many of them being cut to pieces with knives), it is not strange that no records can be found of him there. His home, "Locust Grove," in Fauquier County, was destroyed by fire and old family records burned with it. In the manuscripts of Col. David Milne-Home of Wedderburn, Scotland, beginning 1413, there seems to have been an Andrew Hume in almost every generation. Page 23 shows Andrew Hume as a witness for "George of Wedderburn in 1478." Page 2 says: "The Humes of Wedderburn were the oldest cadets of the family of Home, and that there were numerous descendants who "shared the honors," etc. Andrew Hume of Fauquier is believed to be the son of Ninian Home, who married Margaret, a sister of Emigrant George, in 1726. He was about the age of Charles Hume, youngest son of Emigrant George, and who married Hannah James and lived in Fauquier County (1764). Then Charles, son of Francis, second son of George of Wedderburn, also married in Fauquier, Miss Celia Shumate, showing that Andrew Hume lived among them. It is said that Ninian Hume had sixteen (16) children and that all of them died young. This seems improbable, as on page 10 in the manuscripts we read he had, some say 16 children, but it gives only the names of nine, six sons and three daughters, viz.: Ninian, Patrick, Abraham, David, Andrew and Thomas, Isabel, Jean and Margaret. Each child is accounted for except Andrew. We read further, that General David Hume died in 1809, and leaving no issue, was succeeded by his sister Jean—by this time the only surviving member of Mr. Ninian Hume's second family. Andrew Hume died in Fauquier County, Virginia, in 1802. His life corresponds exactly with the Andrew of Ninian's family. It is on record that Ninian Hume

came to America to look for his cousin Francis, who died at the home of his cousin, Governor Spotswood. It is an established fact that many of the Humes besides Emigrant George and his uncle Francis came to America and here closely allied by intermarriage for many generations. We find Patrick Home in Stafford County, in 1699. Also Francis Home, Wm. Hume in King George County in 1746, where he married prior to 1753—Frances, the daughter of Wm. Pattershall of that county from whom she inherited a large legacy. Alexander and James Hume lived in Fairfax County, Fauquier and Spotsylvania at the time of George the Emigrant. Wm. Hume, late of the Kingdom of Great Britain, deceased, left a son James and a widow Sarah Hume, in Culpeper in 1753.

I have been told by my cousin, the late Miss Carrie L. Hume of Orange, that Jacob Hume, a grandson of Andrew Hume of Fauquier, was a kinsman of the family before his marriage to Sally B. W. Lowen, a sister to Mary Lowen, wife of Benjamin Hume, Margaret Lowen, wife of Humphrey Hume, and Fanny Lowen, wife of Wm. Waller Hume. The above were sons of Charles Hume and Hannah James Hume and their wives were sisters, daughters of Benjamin Lowen of County of Culpeper.

This relationship to Jacob Hume was always recognized and claimed between the descendants of Emigrant George Hume of Spotsylvania and Culpeper, and Andrew Hume of Fauquier County. In book 3, page 382, is the will of Andrew Hume, March 20, 1802. His wife being dead, he mentions only his children, viz.: Robert, Andrew, John, George and Hannah Hume. His sons, George and Andrew, were executors of his estate.

Dear Mr. Brockman: Since your first book was published we have discovered that our great, great, great grandfather Hume was Andrew and not Robert as stated by my aunt Nettie Hume in your book. His will is recorded here in the clerk's office. The lawyer we had failed to find it. Cousin Linda discovered it. I'm enclosing a small chart just to find out what you would like me to do.

Mrs. Spurr, just a month or so ago, wrote to Mrs. Wine, asking if she could find her Hume ancestors and enclosing a chart beginning with Andrew of Lanquin and Robert, Andrew, John and George. She descends from John and says that Andrew, Jr., settled in Abingdon,

Va., and had one daughter. She also says that Robert settled in Ohio and his sons were Gus, William, Stockton, Samuel and George. She says the last mentioned, George, lived near Columbus, Ohio, came from Hampton County, Virginia in 1823 or 1824, to Ohio, visited Kentucky while John Hume was living. Her great uncle Matthew Hume told her this, he was the son of John.

She is mistaken about Robert settling in Ohio, his will is here and his children mentioned. He was my line. You find these Stockton Humes on page 59 of your book. They were kin to us evidently, visiting each other as kin. . . .

May 14, 1923.

Roberta Vance.

Charlestown, W. Va., October 18, 1915.

Mr. EVERETT BROCKMAN,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Anna Hume Bowersett forwarded me your letter asking for the address of the heirs of one Catherine Ann Lewis, daughter of Robert Hume, of Fauquier. Catherine Ann Hume married Capt. James B. Lewis, of the U. S. Navy, and lived in Alexandria, Va. She has one son living, Robert H. Lewis, 118 W. LaFayette Avenue, Baltimore, Md., he being the only one of her children living. She has two daughters who married. Virginia W. Lewis, who married J. H. B. Kemp, left one son, James B. Kemp, of Maquoketa, Iowa, Elizabeth Battail Lewis, the other daughter, married Chas. W. Lewis. They died leaving two daughters, Virginia W. Lewis, who married Earl S. Fitz, of Abbottstown St., Hanover, Pa. Ann Catherine Lewis, the other daughter, lives with me. I think it possible that Robert H. Lewis could give you some information on the Hume family.

Thanking you for the interest you have taken in the matter, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

CHAS. H. LEWIS.

Children of Andrew Hume:

1. Robert, born 1744, m. Sarah McKay, died 1809.
2. Andrew, went to Abingdon, Va. We are trying to find his descendants.
3. John, went to Kentucky; line furnished by Mrs. Ruth Spurr.
4. Hannah, line given by Mrs. Wanamaker.
5. George, went to Ohio, nothing known of his descendants.

SECOND GENERATION

Robert Hume, b. 1744, m. Sarah McKay, died 1809.

Their children:

1. Robert, m. Miss Butcher, lived in Alexandria, Va., died July 9, 1836. A daughter Catherine Ann who married Captain James B. Lewis.
2. Patience, b. 1769, m. John Pierce, died July 9, 1816. (More later.)
3. David, b. 1778, died August 2, 1802.
4. Asa, b. 1784, died August 19, 1831.
5. Enoch, m. Miss Pickett, went to Kentucky.
6. Jane, unmarried, died August 11, 1847.
7. Jacob, b. Feb. 10, 1785, m. Mary McGeorge Dec. 1, 1818. Mary McGeorge Hume died in 1826. Jacob Hume m. in 1829 Sarah B. W. Lowen.
8. Margaret, b. 1790, unmarried; died August 7, 1853.
9. McKay, b. 1793, died July 9, 1816.
10. Sarah, married Elijah Bashaw.



MARGARET HUME
Daughter of Robert Hume, Fauquier Co., Va.
(From a copy by Arthur Wright)

THIRD GENERATION

Jacob Hume, b. February 10, 1785, m. Mary McGeorge.
 Second marriage, Sarah B. W. Lowen, died October 17, 1873.
 Their children:

1. John Robert, son of Mary McGeorge Hume and Jacob Hume, was born Oct. 20, 1819; m. Mary Stewart Keith, a widow (nee Stewart) Jan. 25, 1853; died Feb. 9, 1899.
2. William McKay, son of Mary McGeorge Hume and Jacob Hume, was born July 26, 1823, m. Nannie Rector, Dec. 17, 1861, died Aug. 12, 1872.
3. Mary McGeorge, daughter of Mary McGeorge and Jacob Hume, was born Sept. 30, 1824; m. Arthur Morson Payne, Nov. 29, 1843.
4. Eizabeth Lowen, daughter of Sarah Lowen Hume and Jacob Hume, was born Aug. 10, 1834; married T. N. Cunningham Oct. 31, 1860; died Nov. 30, 1912.
5. Sallie Hume married Richard Payne Stewart Jan. 15, 1850; no descendants.

THIRD GENERATION

"Belmont," October 20, 1925. Mrs. Vance sent me word yesterday she wanted me to send to you at once what information I could about the Pierce Line of the Andrew Hume branch. I am afraid it will not be of much help as I have only known one small branch. Patience Hume married John Pierce and to them was born a large family as near as I can find out from his granddaughter, Mrs. Carter as follows:

John, Peter, Jake, Robert, Darah and Franklin.

Franklin Pierce, married,

1. Maria Jeffries, no children.
2. Lucretia Amia, one died. Lucretia, married Wm. Murphy.
3. Dianahm Brown, children:
 1. Blanch, died in infancy.
 2. Ella, died in infancy.
 3. Richard, died in infancy.
 4. Annie Kelly.
 5. Samuel Clarence, never married.
 6. Lucy Belle, never married.
 7. Mary Alice, never married.

Annie Kelly Pierce married James Robert Carter and to them was born:

1. Alice Elizabeth, unmarried.
2. Franklin Walding, unmarried.
3. Martha Belle, married Harry Payon Kelly.
4. James Jeffries, unmarried.
5. Clarence William, married Evangeline Leech.
6. Charles Murry died in childhood.

One of Patience and John's son's daughter married James Fisher—another an Ellicott from which Ellicott City was named but I do not know which. Mrs. Carter's parents died when she was a small child and she does not know much about her father's family. I am sorry but I have been away from Virginia so long I find it hard to get any facts from any one as all records seem to have been lost or destroyed dur-

ing the war between the States. My father's family (the Bashaws) have always kept records—and I know much more about them than I do about the Humes. Perhaps this will help a little bit, I hope so.
Elizabeth Rust Bashaw.

FOURTH GENERATION

1. John Robert Hume, son of Jacob Hume and Mary McGeorge, his first wife, was born October 20, 1819, married Mary L. Keith January 25, 1853, died February 9, 1899.

Their children:

1. Sallie Roberta, born Nov. 18, 1853; m. Alexander Mason Curtis Jan. 31, 1878.
2. William McGeorge Hume, born May 3, 1856; died August 3, 1875.
3. Nettie Stewart, born Jan. 24, 1859.

FIFTH GENERATION

1. Sallie Roberta Hume, born November 18, 1853, married Alexander Mason Curtis, January 31, 1878.

Their children:

1. Sarah Irvine, born Nov. 22, 1878, married Dr. Holcombe McGavack Robertson June, 1903.
2. Roberta Mason Curtis, born Jan. 18, 1880; married Truman Stowe Vance March 28, 1914.
3. Mary Stewart, born June 26, 1881; died May 26, 1882.
4. William Hume, born Jan. 11, 1883.
5. A. Maury, born May 18, 1885.
6. Robert Mason, born June 20, 1886.
7. Carroll P. Curtis, born March 20, 1889; married Myra Semmes Rawlett.
8. Anna Robertson, born Oct. 20, 1890; married Frederick Barstenstein Oct., 1916.
9. Nettie McGeorge, born March 28, 1892.

SIXTH GENERATION

1. Sarah Irvine Curtis, married Dr. Holcombe McGavack Robertson, June, 1903.

Their children:

1. Holcombe McGavack, born April 2, 1904; died March, 1910.
2. Virginia Keith, born July 5, 1908.
3. Randal McGavack, born March 12, 1911.

2. Roberta Mason Curtis married Truman Stowe Vance, March 28, 1914.

Their children:

1. Robert Hume, born Jan. 11, 1915.
2. Eugenia Stowe, born Nov. 12, 1917.
3. Truman Stowe, born Jan. 16, 1919.

6. Carroll P. Curtis married Myra Semmes Ranlett in New York, April 9, 1913.

Their children:

1. Carroll P. Curtis, born Feb. 26, 1918; died Sept. 28, 1921.
2. Cora Semmes, born March 1, 1921.

7. Anna Robertson Curtis married Frederick Bartenstein, October 25, 1916.

Their children:

1. Frederick, born Oct. 26, 1917.
2. Mary Hampton, born Dec. 18, 1919.
3. Robert Mason, born July 1, 1921.
4. John Hume, born July 28, 1925.

FOURTH GENERATION

2. William McKay, son of Jacob Hume and Mary McGeorge Hume, his first wife, was born July 26, 1823, married Nannie Rector, December 17, 1861, died August 2, 1872.

Their children:

1. Mary McGeorge Hume, born Dec. 7, 1862, married Ormund Butler.
2. Anna Harrison Hume, born Jan. 2, 1866, married Lee Bowersett; no children.
3. William McKay Hume, born June 21, 1867; unmarried.
4. Thomas Rector Hume, born Jan. 18, 1870; unmarried.

FIFTH GENERATION

1. Mary McGeorge Hume, born December 7, 1862, married Ormund Butler.

Their children:

1. Frances Catherine.
2. Agnes Alexander.
3. William Ormund.

SIXTH GENERATION

1. Frances Catherine Butler married Edward Collins.

Their children:

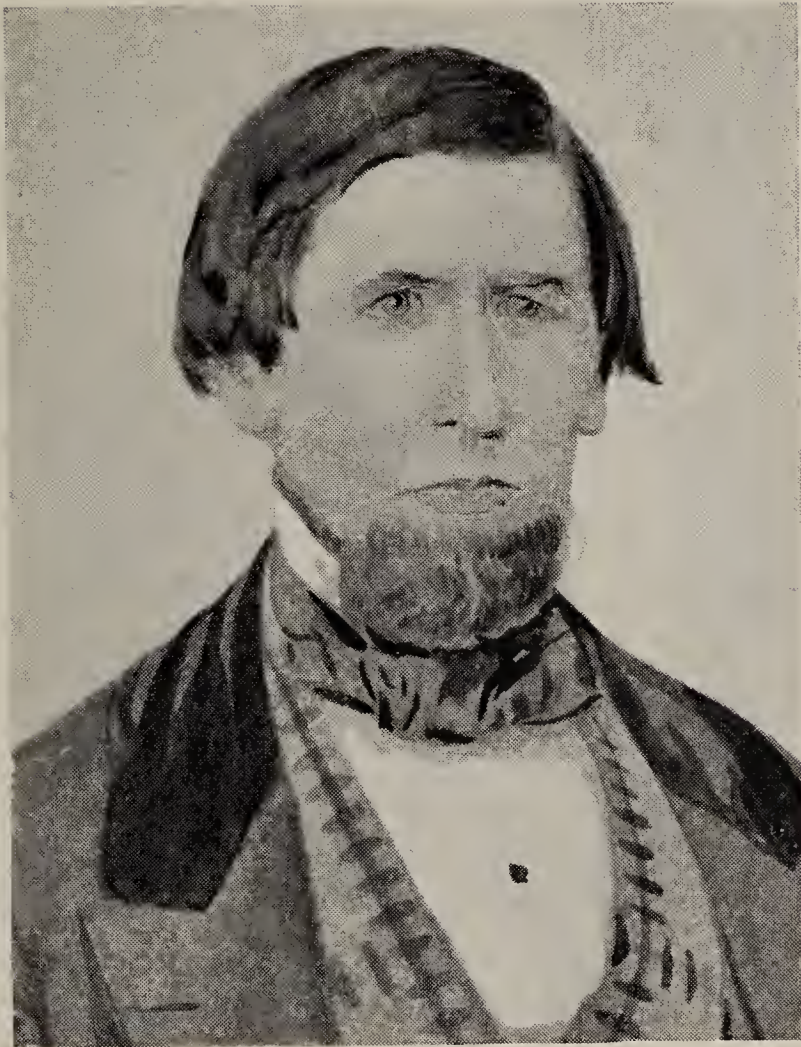
1. Mary Anna Collins.
2. Margaret Alice Collins.

2. Agnes Alexander Butler married Capt. Thomas Lester Miller of the Balloon Service. Now stationed in Honolulu.

Their children:

1. Mary Butler Miller.
2. Thomas Lester Miller.
3. Agnes Butler Miller.

1206039



WILLIAM M. HUME

Taken at the age of 22, as a member of State Legislature
from Fauquier County, Va. (1845)

3. William Ormund Butler married Helen Anne Daniels. Captain Butler is in the Balloon Service, graduated from West Point with the class of 1913.

Their children:

1. Nancy Hume Butler.
2. William Ormund Butler.
3. Edward Daniels Butler.
4. Helen Anne Butler.

FOURTH GENERATION

Mary McGeorge Hume, daughter of Jacob Hume, and Mary McGeorge, his first wife, was born September 30, 1824, married Arthur Morson Payne November 29, 1843.

Their children:

1. Margaret, born 1846, died in infancy.
2. John Scott, born Dec. 7, 1844; married Lucy Dickenson Alexander at Knoxville, Tenn., May 5, 1870; died 1895.

FIFTH GENERATION

2. John Scott Payne married Lucy Dickenson Alexander, May 5, 1870.

Their children:

1. Laura Rollins Payne, born Aug. 26, 1873; married at Washington, D. C., Oct. 24, 1900, Dr. Charles Staples Mangurn, of Chapel Hill, N. C.
2. William Henry Payne, born Dec. 25, 1880; married Crete Clifton of Carthage, Missouri, June 24, 1907.
3. Arthur Alexander Payne, born Jan. 28, 1883; unmarried.

SIXTH GENERATION

1. Laura Rollins Payne married Dr. Charles Staples Mangum.

One child by this marriage:

1. Charles Staples Mangum, born Feb. 2, 1902.
2. William Henry Payne married Crete Clifton June 24, 1907.

Their children:

1. John Scott Payne, born June 11, 1909.
2. Virginia Payne, born Jan. 1, 1913.
3. Barbara Payne, born April 11, 1914.
4. William Henry Payne, born April 8, 1917.
5. Elizabeth Payne, born Dec. 14, 1915.
6. Dorothy Payne, born Sept. 1, 1921.
7. Carl Richard Payne, born Aug. 19, 1923.

FOURTH GENERATION

4. Elizabeth Lowen Hume, daughter of Jacob Hume, and his second wife, Sarah Lowen Hume, born August 10, 1834, married T. N. Cunningham October 31, 1860, died November 30, 1912.

Their children:

1. Thomas Norman, born July 30, 1862; married Annie Hugh Scott, June 29, 1889.
2. Jacob Hume, born March 15, 1864; married and living in Utah.
3. William Newton, born Oct. 16, 1866; married Mae Moulton Stover, Nov. 9, 1898.
4. Orlando Streshley, born June 16, 1869; married Mary Louthan.

FIFTH GENERATION

1. Thomas Norman Cunningham married Annie Hugh Scott June 29, 1889.

Their children:

1. Hugh D. Cunningham.
2. Annie Lee Cunningham.
3. William Newton Cunningham married Mae Moulton Stover, Nov. 9, 1898.

One child to John Hargrave Cunningham born July 24, 1905.

Sarah McKay Hume, daughter of Sarah McKay Hume, and Robert Hume, married Elizah Bashaw.

Their children:

1. Sarah McKay Bashaw.
2. Robert Hume Bashaw.

FOURTH GENERATION

1. Sarah McKay Bashaw married Mr. Spindler, no descendants.

2. Robert Hume Bashaw married Caroline Virginia Rector.

Their children:

1. Sallie Robert married Soloman B. Hoge.
2. Robert Nevelle married Maude Lake.
3. Josephine Virginia married James Holderman.
4. Katherine Murry married William Clancy.
5. Mary Peyton married Arthur Bishop.
6. Elizabeth Rusk; unmarried.
7. Margaret Baylas married George Coggeshace; no children.
8. Samuel Malcolm married and living in Spokane, Washington; has two children.

FIFTH GENERATION

1. Sarah Roberta Bashaw married Soloman B. Hoge.

One child to this union:

Herman Bashaw Hoge.

2. Josephine Virginia Bashaw married James A. Halderman March 6, 1877.

Their children:

1. Mary Virginia, born March 28, 1878, in Morris, Illinois, married Robert Ramsey May, 1907; no children.
2. Theodore W. Holderman, born Sept. 17, 1880; married Mattie Hunt at Chelsea, Kansas, August 25, 1907; two children to this union, Darnel and Walter Holderman.
3. Grace P. Holderman, born Jan. 9, 1890; unmarried.
4. Abraham Holderman.
5. Curtis Holderman.

Robert Hume, Joe Bashaw, Horace; dead.

4. Katherine Murry Bashaw, born July 25, 1857; married William Clancy June 27, 1888, in El Dorado, Kansas.

Their children:

Katherine Minnie Clancy, born Feb. 28, 1911.

2. Katharine Golda Clancy, born March 29, 1891; married Virgil L. Bilby, May 16, 1917.

Their children:

1. William Clancy Bilby, born March 29, 1918; died April 18, 1919.
1. William Rector Clancy, born Aug. 9, 1889; married Mrs. Minnie Sweat May 12, 1917; one child.
2. Robert Virgil Bilby, born Sept. 30, 1919.
3. Katharine Caroline Bilby, born March 29, 1922.
4. Caroline Beulah Clancy born March 16, 1893; married Floid Graninger Jan. 10, 1917; no children.

2. Robert Nevelle Bashaw married Maude Lake.

Their children:

1. Robert Eugene Bashaw, born Dec. 13, 1885; married Alma Sieg; one son to this union, Willard Bashaw Sieg.
2. Edward Bashaw; died at the age of 11.
3. Solomon Bashaw, born in Morris, Illinois.
4. Novella Bashaw, married Claude Bowers.
5. Mary Peyton Bashaw married Arthur Bishop.

Children of Mary Peyton Bashaw and Arthur Bishop:

1. Edna Bishop married Dwight Bennett.

Their children:

1. Winslow Bennett.
2. Virginia Bennett.
3. Robert Bennett.

2. Arthur Bishop married Ethel Keefe. No children.

3. Mary Bishop married Leonard Isbester.

Their children:

1. Jeannett Isbister.

2. John Isbister.

3. Leonard Isbister.

4. Henry Bishop married and has two children, Arthur and Ruth.

HUMES OF WEDDERBURN

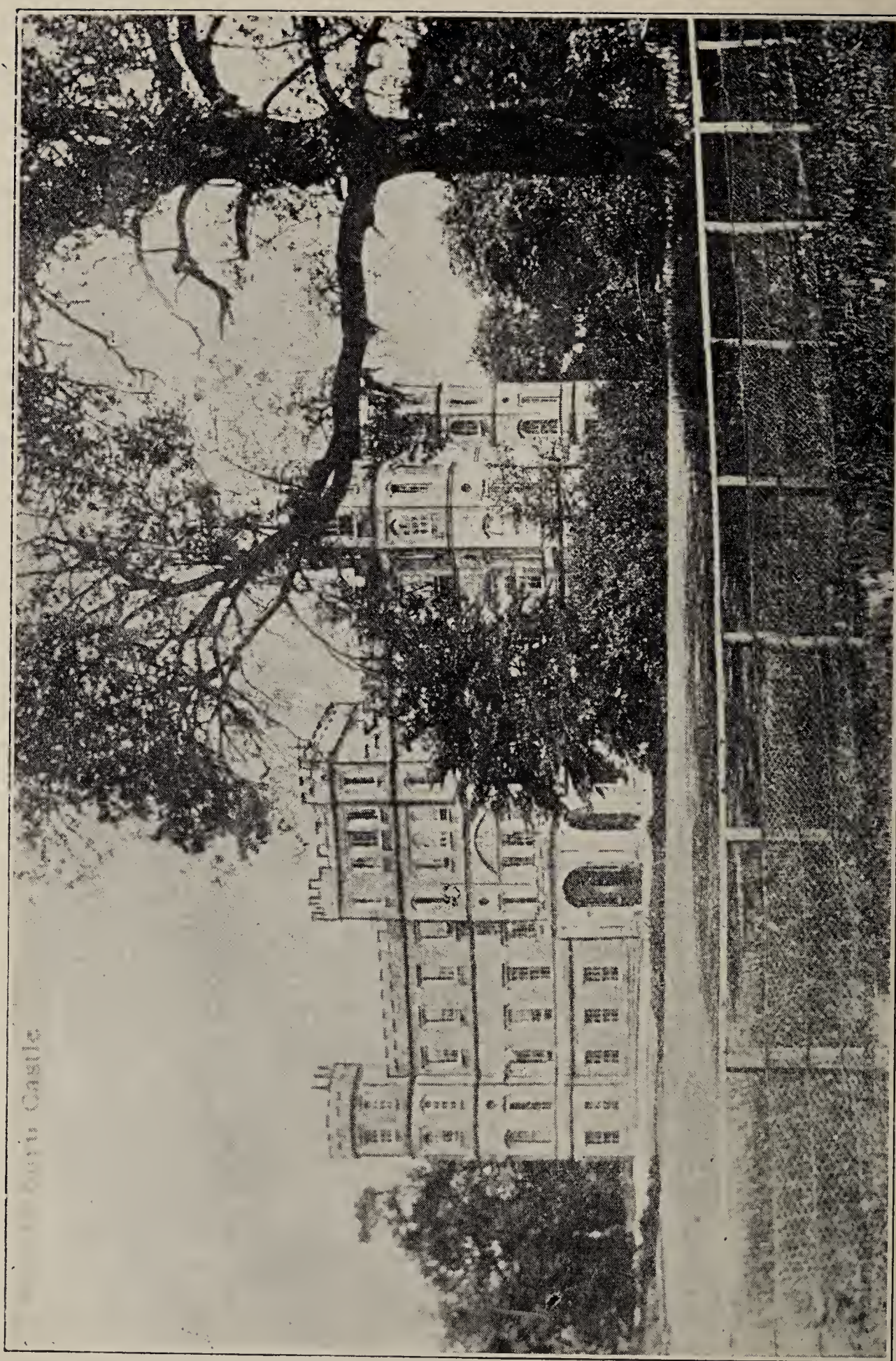
Emigrant George Hume, son of Sir George Hume, ninth Baron of Wedderburn, Scotland.

First Generation

GEORGE HUME was born at Wedderburn Castle on May 30, 1698. Together with his father, Sir George, and his uncle Francis, he participated in the Jacobite rebellion of 1715. His uncle Francis was sent to America, where he was received by his cousin, Governor Spottswood, more as a guest than a political prisoner. Governor Spottswood made him one of the fifty gentlemen of the famous "Transmontane Party" in 1716. Campbell in his account of this expedition says: "There were about fifty persons in all. They had a large number of pack horses, an abundant supply of provisions, and an extraordinary variety of liquors." "This gay party," says Smith, "started from the Governor's castle, at Germania, and after leisurely advancing through the country reached Swift Run Gap, which is by most persons taken to mean the historic pass. Here Governor Spottswood cut his majesty's name George I upon a rock of the highest mountain, giving it the name Mt. George. The others in the party, not to be outdone, named the next mountain, Mt. Spottswood.

On this memorable trip the adventurers were compelled to carry a lot of extra horseshoes. Their tenderfooted tide-water animals were unable to endure the rocks bare of foot, and so one of the chief camp duties was to keep the horses in place and in order.

On their return to Germania Governor Spottswood gave each one of the party who had drunk his toast on Mt. George



WEDDERBURN CASTLE—The Home of the Humes in Scotland.

a golden horseshoe, with the legend "Sic juvat transcendere montes" engraved upon it, and constituted what was called the Transmontane Order. King George for this action made Governor Spottswood a Knight of the Garter, and each of his followers was afterwards called a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe." Francis Hume died in 1718.

✕ "In the Virginia State Library there is a complete list of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe, the name of Francis Hume being among the list. There were only about forty Knights. This is one of the greatest honors that has come to the family in America. The document mentioned says, in part: 'On the 25th of December, 1716, in the hall of the House of Burgesses, Governor Spottswood, dressed in full court costume, viz., crimson velvet coat, ruffles at the throat and wrist, assisted by the Rev. Hugh Jones, chaplain of the General Assembly, invested the following gentlemen, authorized by his Majesty's Council, with the badge of the Golden Horseshoe.' Here follow about forty names. The Governor ended with these words: 'Your names, gentlemen, honored and distinguished as they are by illustrious ancestry, may by the mutations and instability of human greatness be yet rescued from oblivion by these simple memorials.' The members of the order then kneeled down and were invested in due form with the insignia of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe."

George Hume, after being two years in prison, was taken from the Marchelsea, and much against his will, placed on a Glasgow slaver. At the request of Captain Dandridge, ancestor of Martha Washington, George was exchanged to his vessel and put ashore at Norfolk, Virginia. With a letter from Captain Dandridge he went into the country to Williamsburg, the seat of the newly founded College of William and Mary. Here he found his cousin, Governor Spottswood. and presented Captain Dandridge's letter to him.

Shortly after his arrival in Virginia, George Hume had a severe illness which nearly resulted fatally. His recovery was due to the skill of Doctor Brown (Doctor Brown is buried in Old Bruton Parish Church, near East gate Williamsburg, Va. He died two years later in 1725), an ac-

quaintance from Scotland, who was then in America.

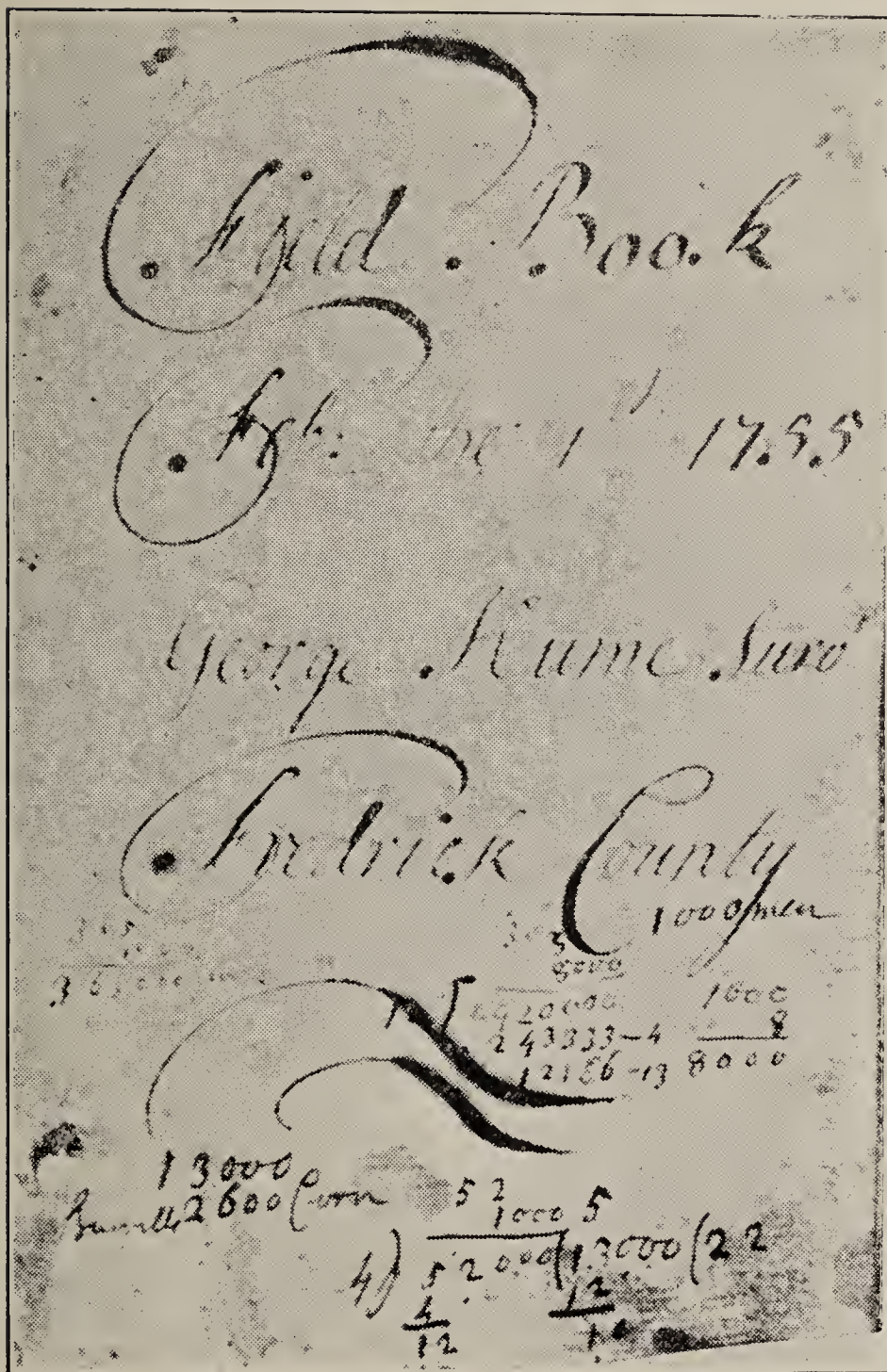
In 1723, two years after landing, he was employed as assistant to the chief surveyor of William and Mary College and sent to the field to work. In this capacity he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he was engaged by King Geo. II as official surveyor of the county of Orange. In 1727-28 he laid out the present city of Fredericksburg.

George Hume served in the Colonial Troops of Spottsylvania County as a lieutenant under command of Captain William Bledsoe. He produced his commission in open court and took oath on September 2, 1729. This is recorded in the Order Book of Spottsylvania County. The sword which he carried was mentioned in the inventory of his estate, recorded in Culpeper Will Book A, page 228. This service makes all his descendants eligible for the Society of Colonial Wars and the Society of Colonial Dames.

In 1731 George Hume received his commission as deputy to the king. This with a marriage dower of 2,000 acres of land enabled him to take up a residence with his family near the new city of Fredericksburg and push his occupation as surveyor.

George Washington was, from his sixteenth to his eighteenth year, under the tutelage of George Hume, and from him learned the profession of surveying. Washington and one of the older sons of George Hume (William) were born the same year, reared in the same village, and were taught by the same instructor, Mr. Williams.

When Sir Thomas Fairfax, Baron Cameron, came to Virginia to take possession of his estates, he found there a claimant to all lands between the north and south branches of the Rappahannock River. The King claimed that the north branch, and Fairfax that the south branch, of this river was the boundary of the Culpeper grant (Fairfax was the grandson of Lord Culpeper). Lord Fairfax had enough power in England to demand a Board of Arbitration to set the matter right. The King allowed this, and therefore appointed one Abercrombie, of Georgia. Fairfax appointed



FLY-LEAF OF FIELD BOOK
Which Was Used by George Hume, While Surveyor.

his eighteen-year-old friend, George Washington, to represent him. George Washington now influenced Abercrombie to accept his former teacher of surveying, George Hume, as the third arbiter of the Fairfax estates.

George, like all the Humes, was an Episcopalian. He was a vestryman of St. George's parish, and the parish records mention him many times. In 1726 he was reader in a new parish (i. e., St. George's at Germana, founded by Governor Spottswood). In 1727 he was custodian for the parish poor. At another date he was appointed to "set the church east and west." At another he was appointed by the parish to count and levy the King's rates on tobacco in the said parish of St. George.

The letters from George Hume to his mother, brothers, and sisters in Scotland, as well as their letters to him, have been preserved. They throw interesting light on conditions in Scotland and Virginia at this time. Much of our information on the life of George Hume is had from these. One of them gives an account of Braddock's Defeat, another of surveying, "as far to ye West as ye branches of Misossippy." The letters from the brothers of George Hume, all of whom, except the eldest, were officers in the British Navy, are most interesting. Many tell of fights with Spanish and French privateers. Some of these letters were published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography for October, 1912.

George Hume was surveyor for Lord Fairfax from 1743 to 1750. On the 30th of November of that year King George II commissioned him surveyor of Orange County. His bond to the King is preserved in the records of Orange County.

Bond to King George II, by George Hume, Surveyor of Orange County.

Know all men by these presents that We, George Hume, Thomas Chew & John Bramham are held and firmly bound unto Our Sovereign Lord King George the second, his heirs and Successors in the sum of Five hundred pounds Current Money to the which paiement well and Truly to be made to Our Said Lord the King his heirs and Successors, we bind ourselves our heirs Executors and Administrators jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Witness our hands and Seals this XXX day of November MDCCLI.

THE CONDITION of this obligation is Such that if the above Bound George Hume shall well Truly and faithfully execute and perform the office of Surveyor of the County of Orange during his Continuance in the said Office then the above obligation is void and None affect otherwise to remain in full power force and virtue.

G. Hume (LS)

John Bramham (LS)

Thos. Chew (LS)

At a court held for Orange on the 30th day of November, 1751, this Bond was acknowledged by the said Hume, Chew and Bramham and ordered to be recorded.

Test. Geo. Taylor, Clerk. ✓

The latter part of George Hume's life was spent at Culpeper Courthouse, he having been elected to the office of surveyor of that county. He died in 1760, and was buried at that place. Dying intestate, his estate was administered by his eldest son George. The discharge is signed by the other sons.

Administrator's Receipt. Estate of George Hume, Sr.

Hume to Hume P. 676.

RECEIVED of George Hume full satisfaction of Our Fathers Estate and this is to certify that we nor our heirs have no claims nor Demand against the said George Hume nor his heirs or Assigns for the same. Witness our hands this Fifteenth day of February, 1773.

Recorded in Culpeper County, March 15, 1773.

Signed by: Francis Hume.

John Hume,

William Hume.

James Hume,

Charles Hume.

Miscellaneous Notes by Sallie Hume Douglas.

The **George Hume** b. Wedderburn Castle in Scotland May 30, 1698, who was Surveyor to Lord Fairfax in Va. and who married Elizabeth Procter of Fredericksburg, Va., was a **Colonial Militia Officer**. "George Hume, Colonial Militia Officer."

"The Colonial Militia Officers who produced their commissions before the Court of His Majesty Hon'l. Justices for the county as directed by law. Capt. William Bledsoe and his officers James Williams and George Hume took ye oath Sept. 2, 1729." (See Order Book, Page 342, Colonial Records for Spotsylvania Co. Colonial Militia.)

The above entitles a woman to belong to the Colonial Dames of America.

Crozier's Spotsylvania says, "George Proctor was from St. George's Parish, and lived there in 1737." Also

"George Proctor had 2 other daughters besides Elizabeth. One married Charles Steward and Margaret married Elias Sharp."

Crozier's Spotsylvania County Records Page 116 say—"George Proctor of St. George's Parish Spotsylvania Co. Planter sells to Chas. Burges of Lancaster Co. Merchant for £15, 1000 acres in

Spotsylvania Co. as by Patent Sept. 28, 1728,—Dec. 13, 1730. George Proctor died March 23, 1731."

"List of Colonial Soldiers of Va. by Eckenrode, Page 71. George Proctor, Virginia Magazine, Vol. I, Page 378. Washington Manuscripts, 112-88. 1483."

"George Hume made the first survey of the present city of Fredericksburg, Va. (See Henings Stats. V. Page 197.)"

Records of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co. "Mr. George Hume for reading service four months at Rappahanock Church ending Feb. 11, 1727, was ordered paid 333 pounds tobacco."

"March 31, 1731, it was ordered that a church be built at Fredericksburg and that Mr. George Hume set the church east and west and survey two lots for church and he is to be paid 100 pounds tobacco." (Records are at the Theological Seminary near Hon. Frank Hume's old home in Alexandria, Va.)

"The record of Orange Co., the adjoining County, show Nov., 1737, George Hume produced his commission as deputy surveyor of Orange and duly sworn in." (See Records Book No. 1, Page 63—1737.)

"George Hume deeds to the Wardens of St. Mark's Parish a tract of land for glebe and church site in the Great Forks of the Rappahanock, several deeds from George Hume and Elizabeth his wife."

"He was appointed full surveyor of Orange Co. Nov. 30, 1751, and gave bond." (Record books of Orange Co.)

"The record books of Culpeper Co., July 17, 1760, Roger Dixon, Clerk. Inventory of Estate of George Hume among which I note, "One set of surveyor's instruments, saddle bags, lode stone encased in brass, Bucken case of Pistols, men and women's wear. George Hume, Administrator."

"George Proctor acknowledged his deed of gift for land unto his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of George Hume, June 4th, 1728, page 231." (Spotsylvania Co. Records.)

On February 16, 1727, George Hume married Elizabeth Procter, daughter of George Procter, and his wife Mary. This is shown by the Governor's order book for Spotsylvania County. George Procter, who died in 1738, was a prominent man of Surry and Spotsylvania Counties. He had been one of the soldiers in Bacon's Rebellion and with Thos. Bushby had drawn up the Bill of Grievances for Surry County. The reasons for drawing up this Bill may be briefly stated: "On Jan. 29, 1677, there arrived in Virginia, which was still in a state of great agitation following upon the collapse of the popular movement, a commission composed of Sir John Berry, who had come over as admiral of the fleet, Herbert Jeffreys, and Francis Moryson, who were in command of the regiment of English soldiers sent out to put a summary ending to the insurrection. The three commissioners brought over with them a full set of instructions to guide them in their actions. Of their instructions, which

covered a wide ground, the fifth opened as follows: 'You shall inform yourselves of all grievances in general.' In accordance with the order, the commissioners 'inquired into and took the complaints at large of the respective counties in writing.' These complaints throw the clearest light on the mixed causes which led up to the uprising under the leadership of Nathaniel Bacon." (Va. Hist. Mag. 11, 170.) George Proctor was one of the forty men who signed the petition for the forgiveness sent to the King on February 6, 1676. (Wm. & Mary Quart., Oct. 1902.)

There was a Sally Ann Procter, a widow of Madison's Hundred who fortified her house during Bacon's Rebellion. (Dr. Lyon G. Tyler) She claimed connection with Gov. Sir George Yeordly, our ancestor. I do not know just where she comes in.—J. R. Hume.

The children of George Hume and Elizabeth Proctor, were as follows:

1. George Hume, married Jane Stanton.
2. Francis Hume, married Elizabeth Duncan.
3. John Hume, m. 1st, Miss Long, of Virginia; 2nd, Jean Gleann.
4. William Hume, married Anne ———.
5. James Hume, m. Frances Patterson.†
6. Charles Hume, married Hannah James (ancestor of the author).

GEORGE HUME, JR., ELDEST SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME

Second Generation

1.

GEORGE HUME (1), eldest son of emigrant George, was born at Culpeper, Virginia, in 1729. He married Jane Stanton, daughter of Thomas Stanton, at Culpeper in 1754. He died in 1802 at Culpeper. Mr. and Mrs. Hume had five sons and three daughters. Record of his will may be found in Madison Court House, Madison, Virginia. George Hume was also a surveyor like his father. He was a sergeant in the Company commanded by William Payne, Jr., in the First Virginia Regiment, under the command of Colonel George Gibson, during the Revolutionary War, serving from September 14, 1777, to March, 1778. See record in the War Department. Their children were as follows:

†Hume Family, Dr. John R. Hume, 1902, St. Louis, Mo.

George, m. Susannah Crigler.

Reuben, m. Anna Finks.

Charles, m. 1st, Lizzie Banks; 2nd, Elizabeth Kirtley.

William, m. ———; had one son, Charles, born September 7, 1882.

John, m. Anna Crigler.

Elizabeth, m. ———; daughter Mildred Harris.

Frances, m. Joe Delaney.

Sarah, m. John Crigler.

2.

GEORGE HUME, JR., oldest son of George Hume and Jane Stanton, was born May 21, 1759. He married Susannah Crigler, and had ten children, as follows:

1. Jennie, m. Wm. Finks.
2. Thomas, m. Mary Helen Thomas.
3. Larkin, m. Nancy Moberly.
4. Stanton, m. Susannah Miller.
5. Elizabeth, (6) Martha, (7) Catherine, m. Wm. Duncan, (8) Frances, (9) Susannah, (10) Emma.

3.

LARKIN HUME, third child of George Hume and Susannah Crigler, was born in Virginia in 1788. He married Nancy Moberly in Kentucky in 1812, and died in 1835. His children were as follows: Amanda, Martha, Louisa F., and Thomas Hume, who married Susan Miller, ancestor of the present claimant to the Barony of Wedderburn. William and John were two of the younger sons.

Thomas Hume, eldest son of Larkin Hume, married Susan Miller, and had issue, as follows: Nannie, m. Mr. Chenult; Thomas, m. Susan Miller; Irvine Miller Hume, present claimant to the Barony of Wedderburn, res. Richmond, Ky.; George Hume; and others, names not known to author.

2.

REUBEN HUME, second son of George Hume, Jr., was born in Culpeper in 1772. He was married in 1796 to Anna Finks. He died December 6, 1821, and was buried in Madison County, Ky., where he had moved to in 1808. Anna Finks Hume then moved with their children to Missouri near Columbia in Boone county. She died July 29, 1839,

and was buried in old Union church yard. Anna Finks was born November 6, 1773. Seven children were born to this union. The first five sons were born in Culpeper and the other two sons near Richmond, Ky.

Children of Reuben Hume and Anna Finks:

JOEL, b. Nov. 18, 1796. Married Polly Ann Peyton, 1822. Died in Howard County near Glasgow, Missouri, in 1864. They had ten children. Their descendants include R. Y. Hume of Forest Green, Mo.

REUBEN, born in Culpeper October 6, 1798, married Elizabeth Sharp. Died 1850 leaving seven children. Descendants Major John F. Hume and Mrs. Gray who live in California, Mo.

GEORGE, born October 15, 1800, married Harriet McBain June 28, 1824, in Boone County, Mo. Died March 4, 1863, leaving two sons (line of Jack Hume).

LEWIS was the fourth child of whom you will hear more of later.

THORNTON, born June 9, 1807, and died April 6, 1866. Married Louisa Sharp in January, 1828.

JOHN F., born April 9, 1809, near Richmond, Ky. Married Nancy Sharp February 17, 1831. Died in 1890 and left five children.

STANTON, born near Richmond, Ky., Jan. 12, 1812, died unmarried Aug. 5, 1842.

LEWIS HUME, son of Reuben Hume and Anna Finks, was born September 12, 1803, in Culpeper, Va. He died December 23, 1870, near Columbia, Boone County, Mo. His wife was Henrietta Monroe McBain, who he married on July 14, 1823. They had five sons and one daughter. Mrs. Hume died November 28, 1905, on her daughter's farm near Columbia, Mo., and was buried in Old Union Churchyard near Columbia, Mo. Their children were:

REUBEN, born April 15, 1924, m. Catherine Estes and had one daughter, Luella. He married second Hetty Wilson. No issue.

GEORGE, b. 1826, m. Mary Jane Palmer, January 24, 1850. Had three sons James, George and Burton. All three died without issue.

SIDNEY, born October 25, 1831, died in 1898. Married 1st Tabitha McBain. 2nd Sallie Austin and had one daughter, Maria, who married W. D. Powell and have two daughters.

✓ LAFAYETTE, born July 18, 1833, m. Sarah Hickam, and died October 19, 1898. They had five sons who live at Columbia, Mo. George, Dr. Charles William, Lafayette and Dr. Edwin Hume.

ANN, born February 5, 1842. Married Scott Hickam and had one daughter, Mary E., who married A. J. Morris and had twelve children, Joel, Archer, Hume, Sidney, Reuben, Henrietta, William, Jay, Lewis, John, Mary, and Exie.

James Robert Hume was born near Columbia, Mo., October 18, 1829. He died in Columbia, Mo., April 28, 1881, and was buried in the family burying ground in Columbia, Mo. He married Sallie Boothe, the daughter of Elijah Boothe in Columbia, Mo. Mrs. James Robert Hume died in East Las Vegas, New Mexico, August 31, 1915, and was buried in Columbia, Mo. James R. Hume and Sallie Boothe Hume had one son and five daughters: William (d. infancy), Henrietta, Cora, Mary, Carrie and Sallie.

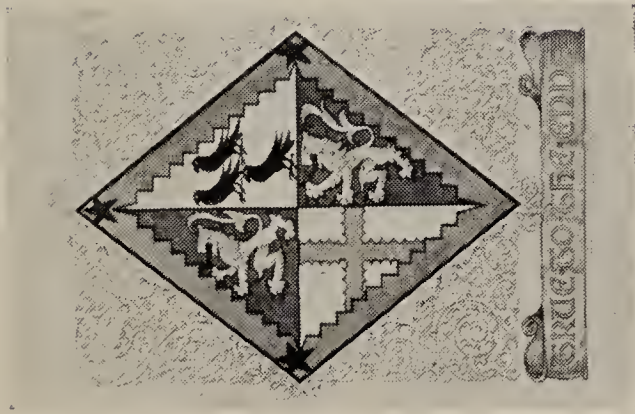
1. Henrietta married 1. Dr. Julius B. Pettijohn in East Las Vegas, New Mexico, and had a daughter, Cora Hume Pettijohn, who lives in Honolulu, Hawaii. Henrietta married 2. Arthur P. Buck and had a daughter, Carrick Hume Buck, who lives in Honolulu, Hawaii, and is an attorney and Assistant United States District Attorney. Henrietta Hume Buck died October 11, 1921, in Los Angeles, Cal., and was buried in Columbia, Mo.

✓ 2. Cora Hume married 1. Dr. Edwin B. Talley of Wentzville, Mo., and had a daughter and a son,—Paulina Cabell Talley and John Archer Talley. Cora Talley married 2. Byron J. Archibald of East Las Vegas, New Mexico, and had a daughter and son,—Mary Irene Archibald and Henry Caldwell Archibald. Mrs. Byron J. Archibald lives in East Las Vegas, New Mexico. Paulina Cabell Talley married Charles N. Petteys and has a son, Edwin Talley Petteys. The family live in Los Angeles, Cal.

✓ + John Archer Talley married Charlotte New in Albuquerque, N. M., and has a son, John Raymond Talley. The family lives in Albuquerque, N. M.

Mary Irene Archibald married Rupert B. Turnbull and they have a daughter and three sons,—Loretta, Rupert, Jr., Raymond, and Byron George Turnbull.

Henry Caldwell Archibald was born in East Las Vegas, N. M., and graduated at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., in 1922. He married Hazel Denison in Honolulu, Hawaii, September 20, 1923.



ARMS OF MRS. SALLIE HUME DOUGLAS
Matriculated in the Lyon Register
Edinburgh, Scotland, January 18, 1925



MRS. SALLIE HUME DOUGLAS

3. Mary Frances Hume married N. E. Peterson in East Las Vegas, New Mexico, and died there November 18, 1899. N. E. Peterson died in 1902. Both are buried in East Las Vegas, New Mexico. They had no children.
4. Carrie Hume married A. B. Lewis of East Las Vegas, N. M. They had a daughter, Carrie Hume Lewis, who married Charles A. Coey of Chicago, Ill. Carrie Hume Lewis died in Kansas City, Mo., May 6, 1918, and was buried in Columbia, Mo. Mrs. Charles A. Coey lives at Palos Park, Ill.
- *5. Sallie Wood Hume was born in Columbia, Mo., and married Alan E. Douglas in East Las Vegas, N. M. They had a daughter, Marie Hume Douglas, who married Frank Augustus Batchelor in Honolulu, Hawaii. Alan E. Douglas died in San Francisco, Cal., May 13, 1916. Sallie Hume Douglas lives in Honolulu, Hawaii. She is a composer of music, member of the League of American Pen Women, member of the Honolulu Press Club, was Regent of Aloha Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1921 and State Regent of Hawaii of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1922. Mrs. Douglas matriculated her ancestors' Arms at the Court of Lord Lyon in Edinburgh, Scotland, January 18, 1925, and is the third woman in America to matriculate Arms in the Lyon Register, her personal arms, which were those of her ancestors, with a slight difference.

2.

* CHARLES HUME, son of George Hume and Jane Stanton, married 1st, Elizabeth Banks in 1745 and had three children. On March 25, 1800, he married Elizabeth Kirtley and had seven children. Polly married Mr. Simpson; Elizabeth married Mr. Taylor; Henry F. married Lucinda Branham. Names of other children not available. The descendants living are F. B. Hill, Kansas City, R. F. Helps, Lebanon, Ky., F. M. Hume, Chicago, Dr. R. Hume, Greene County, Va., Thomas Milton Hume, Standardsville, Va. Other records not available.

2.

{ JOHN HUME, fifth child of George Hume, was born in Madison County, July 6, 1771. He married (Anna Crigler,) and moved to Madison County, Ky., and from there to St. Louis, Mo. Their children were: George, m. Lucy Terrill; Moriah, m. Judge Frederick Hyatt; Lewis, m. ———, no issue; Stanton, m. ———, no issue; Katherine, m. ———

Martin; Charles W., m. ———; Jane S., died single; James, died single.

2.

FRANCES HUME, seventh child of George Hume and Jane Stanton, married Joe Delaney, and had three children: a daughter, m. ——— Miller; a daughter, m. ——— Rhodes; and a son, of whom no record has been found.

2.

† SARAH ANN HUME, youngest daughter of George Hume and Jane Stanton, married John Crigler, and had the following children: Jennie, m. 1st, James Gillaspy, 2nd, ———; Elizabeth, m. Adam Wood; Katherine, m. John Wilhoit; Frances, m. William McWilliams; Polly, m. Madison Colvin; George; Christopher, died unmarried; and John, m. Gabrella Tavis, and had nine children.

THE FOLLOWING RECORD OF THE DESCENDANTS
OF GEORGE HUME, ELDEST SON OF EMIGRANT
GEORGE, IS TAKEN FROM THE HUME GENE-
ALOGY, BY DR. JOHN R. HUME, OF
ST. LOUIS, MO. (1902)

Jennie, the eldest daughter of George Hume and Susanah Crigler, married William Finks, in 1802. To this union were born three children, Early, the oldest, born 1803; Louisa, b. 1805; and a third child born in 1807, who died at its birth, as did its mother. Early died while in college at Staunton, Va., with typhoid fever. Louisa Finks was married at the age of 46, to Col. Robert Banks, of Madison, Va. She died of apoplexy early in the Civil War.

THOMAS HUME, eldest son of George Hume and Susanah Crigler, was born at Culpeper, Va. On June 12, 1885, he married Mary Helen Thomas, of Madison County, Va. By this marriage he came into considerable wealth.

Their children were as follows:

1. Susan, b. Sept. 9, 1829; died unmarried Jan. 22, 1901.
2. Maria Louise, b. May 9, 1832; married on June 29, 1859,

George Hamet Tatum, of Glasgow, Mo., but formerly of Madison, Va. He was the son of Mary Hume, and Isham Tatum. (See descendants of Charles Hume, sixth son of Emigrant George.)

- ✱ 3. Robert, born Nov. 9, 1834; married Jennie Hill, daughter of General Hill, of Madison county, Jan. 17, 1872. He died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1878, leaving one child.
- 4. Stanton, b. May 17, 1837; died Nov. 12, 1860; unmarried.
- 5. Helen A., b. June 3, 1842; married John Tatum, and resides at Glasgow, Mo. (See Charles Hume Line.)
- ✱ 6. Paulina, b. June 3, 1845; married Dr. George Sprinkel, and resides at Culpeper, Va. Has five children.

ROBERT HUME, son of Thomas Hume and Mary Helen Thomas, has one child, Fay, who married Chas. McMullan, and has one child. Res. Culpeper, Va.

The children of Paulina Hume and Dr. George Sprinkel are: Hume, b. July 3, 1869, m. Rose Warnick, of Baltimore, Md., on Oct. 20, 1897; Corrie, b. April 8, 1872, married on Feb. 21, 1901, Herbert Cox, of Richmond, Va. (they have one daughter, Mary, Myrtis Cox); George, unmarried; Frederick, unmarried; and Wilmer, unmarried.

LARKIN HUME, ancestor of the present claimant, was the second son of George Hume and Susannah Crigler, and a grandson of George Hume and Jane Stanton. He was born in Virginia, in 1788; married Nancy Moberly in Kentucky in 1812; and died in 1835. His children were as follows: Amanda, b. Dec. 18, 1814, married John Chalas, May 24, 1838 (they had nine children: Nannie, William L., John, Edwin, Leonidas, Amelia, Susan M., Sallie Louise, and Thomas H. Challas); Martha Louisa, m. John Park (record to follow); Thomas, m. Susannah Miller; William, m. Sallie Park, and had four sons and one daughter; Park; William; T. J.; Joe; and one daughter. T. J. had a son, and Louise F. had one daughter, who live in Kansas City, Mo. John, son of Larkin Hume, fought and was wounded in the Civil War, near Richmond, Va.

The children of Louisa F. Hume and John Park, mentioned above, are as follows: Thos. Edgar, married Clay Scholl; Mary, m. J. H. Gardiner; William O., m. Lavenia Brown; U. Hume, m. Fannie Story; John S., m. Nannie Smith, and had one son, William B. Smith; Smith, b. Jan. 12, 1879; Elbridge; E. E.; and Jane B., who married.

Larkin Hume's oldest son Thomas married Susan Miller, and had Thomas, who died at the age of 16. Nannie, who married Mr. Chenult, had two children: Susan E. and Anderson Chenult.

IRVINE MILLER HUME, the present claimant to the Scottish estates, is a young man of promise, in his native Scottish estates resides at Richmond, Ky.

STANTON HUME, son of George Hume and Susannah Crigler, was born in Culpeper County, Va., Sept. 12, 1790. He married Susannah Miller, and a few years after died and was buried in the old family graveyard in Madison county, Ky. His oldest daughter, Julia Hume, was born in 1823, and married T. Stanhope Ellis. May 31, 1843. Res. Richmond, Ky. Their children are as follows: Susan E., m. John A. Higgins, merchant, and have one daughter, Julia, b. Dec. 21, 1844, and another Sallie G., who married Rev. H. T. Daniel; Jane, married John H. Embrey, and had children, as follows: Mary, Joseph, Nancy Webb, m. Will T. Grigg, and has five children: William Hume, Paul Hume, Joel, John Embrey, Susan Jane; William Stanton Embrey; Susan Elizabeth; 6—Lucy Downey, b. 1858, m. Joel Park in 1878, died in 1890; their children are as follows: Mary Beeler, John Embrey, Patsy Collins, Sue Embrey, George W., Curtis Hume, and an infant, who died. 7—John T. Embrey, seventh child of Susan and John Embrey, was born in 1859, and married Bessie Broadus, Dec. 22, 1891; have one child Clay Broadus; 8—George Webb. 9—Irvine Miller. 10—Edmund S. 11—Frank Scott. Some of these children were married but none left issue.

WILLIAM STANTON HUME, son of Stanton Hume and his wife, Susan Miller, married Eugenia Burnam, of his native town, and had the following children: John Miller; Thos. Burnam; Edmond Burnam, m. Nettie Stockton, and had three children, Stockton, Mary and Eugenia.

REUBEN HUME, second son of George Hume and Jane Stanton, was born in Culpeper, Va., in February, 1772. He

married Anna Finks in 1796, and died in Madison county, Ky., in 1821, leaving seven sons. Anna Finks, his wife, survived him several years, and emigrated to Boone county, Mo., in 1823, where she died July 30, 1839. Following are their children: Joel, Reuben, George, Lewis, Thornton, John Finks, and Stanton.

CHARLES HUME, son of George Hume and Jane Stanton, was born in Culpeper, Va. He married Miss Banks in 1785, and had one son, Henry F., born Dec. 4, 1786, and died in 1829. His first wife died, and he married secondly, and had three children: Polly, m. ——— Simpson; Elizabeth m. ——— Taylor; and another child, a son, married ———.

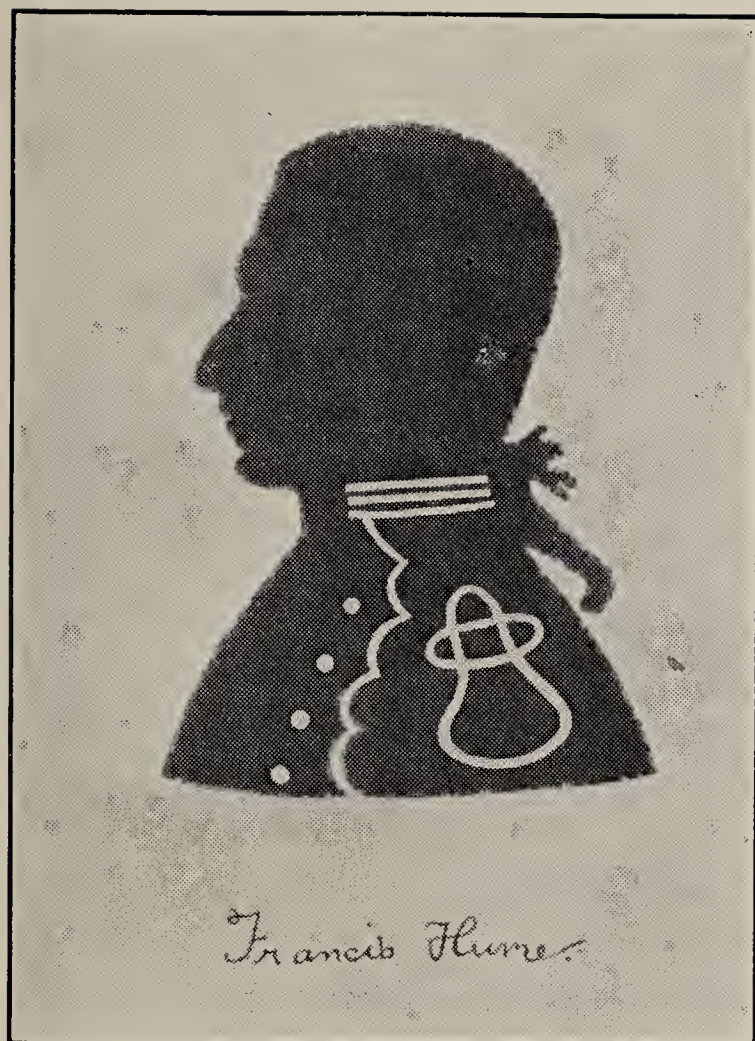
✧ WILLIAM HUME. The following item was furnished by one of the family, and is not positively identified. The author has not been able to secure the address of the relative who furnished it. The line is that of Charles, son of William, who was fourth son of George Hume and Jane Stanton. The sons are as follows: John P. Hume, married Margaret Drack; and George C., has three children; John P. Arthur, and Gracie Hume.

✧ JOHN HUME, of Madison county, Va., was born Aug. 13, 1769, and died Sept. 18, 1842. He married Anna Crigler, of Madison, Va., and moved with his family from Virginia to Madison County, Ky., and thence to St. Louis, Mo. All of his family died in St. Louis except Katherine Hume Martin, who rests in Pike County, Mo. Their children are as follows: George, Moriah, Lewis, Stanton, Katherine, Charles W., Jane S., and James Hume.

✧ FRANCES HUME. Mr. T. S. Ellis, of Richmond, Ky., in a personal recollection delivered the following, of which we have no record: Joe Delaney married Frances Hume, a daughter of Virginia George Hume, and had two daughters and one son. One daughter married a man named Miller, and another married Rhodes.

✧ SARAH HUME, daughter of George Hume and Jane Stanton, was the youngest of her father's family; she married John Crigler, a brother to the wives of her brothers

married of James S. Hoover



Francis Hume

FRANCIS HUME
Second Son of Emigrant George Hume

George and John. She died in Madison County, Ky., leaving the following children: Jennie, Elizabeth, Katherine, Polly, George, Christopher, and John.

1.

***FRANCIS HUME, SECOND SON OF EMIGRANT
GEORGE HUME**

Second Generation

FRANCIS HUME, second son of George Hume and Elizabeth Proctor, was born in Spotsylvania County, Va., in 1730 or 1731. He was a planter and had 609 acres of land in Culpeper County from a grant by Lord Fairfax in the year 1760. However, he must have been a land-owner in his own right before this, for in one of his father's letters to the family in Scotland he is mentioned as the owner of a plantation in Culpeper County on the Great Fork of the Rappahannock River, fifteen miles from Culpeper Court House.

Francis Hume served in the troops of Culpeper County in the French and Indian War. He was in the command of Captain John Field. This was proven to the satisfaction of the court of Madison County, Ky., by the oath of Charles, the son of Francis, who was at that time living in or near Madison County.

On March 8, 1777, Francis had a lease of land from Bowles Armistead for the consideration of 500 pounds of tobacco. The lease was to be in force during his natural life and that of his wife Elizabeth, and his son James. The records of the county show that he made a deed to his son Armistead in 1806. In Deed Book AA, page 524, of Culpeper County, August 14, 1806, Francis Hume transferred all of his property, both real and personal, to his son Armistead Hume, of Culpeper County and to his eldest son Charles of Fauquier County.

*The line of Armistead Hume and Priscilla Colvin was compiled by Mrs. Thomas Worthington Cooke, who was formerly Miss Alice Hume, daughter of Hon. Frank Hume, of Washington, D. C.

The line of Charles Hume and Celia Shumate was compiled by Dr. Edgar Erskine Hume, of Frankfort, Ky.—Breckman.

At the time of the Revolution, Francis served under his old commander, John Field, against the Indians who were allied to the English. This was proven in court of the county of Culpeper in July, 1811, and Francis was given bounty warrant in consideration of his services. See "Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia," Vol. 1, page 232. Authority for William Hume's service is given on the same page.

Francis Hume died on his plantation in Culpeper County in 1813, and was there buried. He is described in the family papers as having been a "tall, heavy-set man."

He married Elizabeth, daughter of James Duncan of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier County, Va. She survived her husband and died at the home of her daughter, Nancy Sharp, in Columbia, Mo., in 1822, at the age of 94.

Children of Francis Hume:

1. Elizabeth, married John Almond, of Spottsylvania County.
2. Nancy, m. Lewis Sharp and lived at Columbia, Mo. After becoming a widow her mother lived with them until death in 1822.
- 2 3. Charles, m. Celia Shumate. Of whom later.
- 6 4. Armistead, m. Priscilla Colvin. He died Jan. 19, 1815, and his widow married Rev. Abner Baughan, on Nov. 17, 1817.
5. James, m. Catherine Barnes, Oct. 5, 1797.
6. Benjamin, m. Nelly Frost. He was partner of his brother Charles, in Fauquier County, Va.
7. Francis.
8. Lewis.
9. Peter.

Third Generation

2.

CHARLES HUME, eldest son of Francis Hume and Elizabeth Duncan, was born on his father's plantation in Culpeper County, Virginia, and there spent his childhood. While still a young man he went to the adjoining county of Fauquier and there married. A part of the wedding apparel of Charles and his wife Celia,—his silk stockings and knee buckles, and her white shoes—has come down to his descendants, and is now in the possession of Dr. Edgar Erskine Hume, of Frankfort, Ky.

Charles was in Fauquier County at the time of the War of 1812, in which he served as a commissioned officer. He was First Lieutenant of his kinsman Captain Joseph Hume's company of the First, or Crutchfield's Regiment of the Virginia Militia. He was discharged at Fredericksburg on Dec. 17, 1814. (War Department Records.)

+ In Fauquier County, Charles Hume and his brother Benjamin were engaged in business. The old account book of the firm is preserved, though much faded. It has been kept up to this time in the old family-record chest. This chest is made of heavy black walnut, and was brought from Scotland by George Hume, the grandfather of Charles. The Deed Books of Culpeper and Fauquier Counties show that Charles Hume and Celia, his wife, made, on Dec. 14, 1803, a trust deed to James Ross to secure Humphrey Pierce. As often happens, the friend for whom he endorsed failed and Charles lost all. Everything went at a forced sale and the tragedy of seeing forty faithful slaves sold so impressed his son Lewis, then but six years old, that it was indelibly stamped on his memory until his death at the age of 74.

Charles now decided to emigrate to Kentucky, which he did about 1818. He went first to Madison County, where he had relatives, for his uncle George, son of him who came from Scotland, was living there with a large family. It was during his residence here that Charles was able to prove to the court that his father had served in the French and Indian War. In a military list for Madison County, for 1827 (now in the Kentucky archives), Charles Hume is mentioned as a Captain in Tevis' Regiment of Militia in the Cherokee Indian War.

Charles Hume's farm was on the line between Madison and Garrard Counties, but the house was actually on the Garrard side. After living here several years, Charles and his family removed to Trimble County. In Trimble County, his farm was on Locust Creek about six miles from Milton, a small town on the Ohio River. His home on this farm was a large double log house, as were all of the houses in that part of the state at this time.

Charles lived on his farm until his death, which occurred in 1838 or 1839. He is described by one of his grandsons, who was just old enough to remember him, as a tall, broad-shouldered man with iron-grey hair, short, grey beard, and but slightly bald. Up to his last illness he was able to walk almost as erect as in his youth. He and all of his sons were over six feet tall. His grandson, Dr. Enoch Edgar Hume, of Frankfort, Ky., was said to have resembled him remarkably.

Charles Hume married Celia, the daughter of John Shumate, of Fauquier County on June 1, 1803. John Shumate was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was killed at the battle of Bladensburg, on Aug. 24, 1814. His parents were Jean de la Shumate, a Huguenot emigrant, and Judith Bailey. John Shumate married Susannah Crump, daughter of Benjamin Crump of "Round Hill" and Mary Barbour Price his wife. Benjamin Crump was an officer in the Virginia line in the Revolution, and received a military warrant for land in Kentucky for his services.

Celia Shumate Hume was tall with fair hair and blue eyes. She played well on the violin and there are persons still living who can remember spending evenings at her home enjoying her music. She died in 1854 or 1855.

Their children:

1. James Armistead, born Fauquier County, Virginia; brought to Kentucky by his parents, 1818; married late in life to Mary (born 1826), daughter of John Nicholson of Gallatin County, Kentucky, and died without issue. His widow married Richard M. Hazelett as his second wife on January 1, 1863 (Trimble County, Kentucky Marriage Book for 1863-72, page 20).

2. Susan Elizabeth, born Culpeper County, Virginia, November 8, 1808; married January 13, 1830, Zachary Taylor (born November 2, 1802; died February 28, 1860), a second cousin of President Taylor, and died in Shelby County, Kentucky, December 26, 1893, leaving the following issue: Lucinda, born November 1, 1830; John Pruett, born July 1, 1832, married Sarah Ellen Stephens and left issue:

Levinah Elizabeth, born March 22, 1835, married Arthur E. Campbell on November 7, 1854, and he dying on March 27, 1855, she married secondly Jacob McIntosh; James, born June 14, 1838; Charles Austin, born February 29, 1840; Joseph, born April 14, 1842; Robert, born May 23, 1845; Moorman Zachary, born February 28, 1849. (Dates from Taylor Family Bible and deposition of the late John Pruett Taylor dated September 16, 1913.)

3 3. Lewis, married Lamira Douglas McGee, of whom later.

4. Joseph Squires, born August 26, 1819 (date on his tombstone in McGee Graveyard near Waterford, Ky.); studied medicine at the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, M. D., March 2, 1851; married in Spencer County, Kentucky, on April 2, 1854, Sarah Ann (born February 14, 1822, died August 17, 1902), second daughter of Enoch Kelly McGee (whose eldest daughter Lamira Douglas McGee married Lewis Hume as above stated). Dr. Joseph Squires Hume died in Spencer County, Kentucky, on June 4, 1860; his widow married secondly George Bell and thirdly John Baird and had issue by both marriages. The issue of Dr. Joseph Squires Hume were:

a. Enoch Kelly, born Spencer County, Kentucky, April 2, 1855; died June 4, 1858.

b. Joseph Squires Jr., born Spencer County, Kentucky, August 26, 1857; M. D., University of Louisville, 1880; has practiced medicine at Coalgate, Oklahoma, Tulsa, Oklahoma, and now (1926) lives at Monrovia, California. He married on November 4, 1881, Josephine (born Camdenville, Kentucky, March 1, 1860) daughter of Asa Oliver and has issue: Zilpha Elliott Hume, born Camdenville, Kentucky, October 15, 1882, died Coalgate, Ind. Ter., August 30, 1898, unmarried; Willett Thomson Hume, born Garnerville, Texas, December 31, 1885, died Coalgate, Ind. Ter., March 27, 1901; Joseph McGee Hume, born Coalgate, Ind. Ter., August 22, 1881, student University of Oklahoma, served in the Medical Department of the U. S. Army in the World War, discharged at Ft. Riley, Kansas, for disability in line of duty in Octo-

ber, 1917, unmarried (1926); Asa Josephine Hume, born Coalgate, Ind. Ter., February 21, 1898, married DeWitt J. Adair on November 2, 1916, and has issue, Mary Eleanor Hume Adair, born October 30, 1917.

c. Waverly McGee, born Spencer County, Kentucky, June 18, 1860; died Sherman, Texas, January 20, 1923; M. D., University of Louisville, 1882; practiced medicine at Coalgate, Ind. Ter., and elsewhere; married at Shepherdsville, Kentucky, on April 2, 1884, Minnie Troutman (born at Shepherdsville, Kentucky, June 1, 1868; died Coalgate, Oklahoma, April 1, 1916). Left issue: Sophia, born Shepherdsville, Kentucky, March 1, 1888, unmarried, lives at Calipatria, Calif.; John Patrick, born February 2, 1891, served in U. S. Army in World War being trained at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas, married at Coalgate, Okla., on August 1, 1916, Pearl Avazzino, lives at Coalgate, Okla., no issue (1926); Francis Fergus, born Coalgate, Ind. Ter., September 19, 1895, served in World War as Corporal, Co. M, 358th Infantry, 90th Division, being present at the Meuse-Argonne, St. Mihiel, Aisne-Marne and Champagne-Marne offensives and the Toul defensive sector, unmarried, lives at Oklahoma City, Okla.; Sarah Ann, born Coalgate, Ind. Ter., August 3, 1897, married at Houston, Texas, March 2, 1917, Thomas E. Powers, and lives at Houston, Texas, issue: Margaret, born Jan. 20, 1921. (Above data prepared by Dr. Joseph Squires Hume, Jr.)

5. Lucinda, born in Kentucky in 1824; died unmarried February 2, 1895.

6. John Francis, born Garrard County, Kentucky, September 26, 1825, married Mary Ellen, daughter of Cornelius Snyder and died in Spencer County, Kentucky, on May 3, 1855, his estate being administered by his brother Lewis (Spencer Co. Deed Book I, page 335). He left issue:

a. George Lewis, born Spencer County, Kentucky, December 25, 1851; died Snyder, Kentucky, March 13, 1898; married first his cousin Arabella Graves Summers (born Ohio County, Kentucky, December 2, 1852, died Snyder, Kentucky, May 20, 1890), and secondly Lillian Martin. He left

issue (all by first marriage), John Francis Hume, born Snyder, Kentucky, August 11, 1873, married Amanda C. Snyder on January 4, 1898; James William Hume, born April 29, 1875, married Minnie Belle Snyder on August 26, 1896; Mary Ella Hume, born November 23, 1877, married Courtney Scott Snyder on September 6, 1896; Oliver Hume born November 18, 1881, married Sarah Frances Crafton in February, 1903.

b. Cornelius, born Spencer County, Kentucky, July 16, 1854, married in Spencer County, Kentucky, October 13, 1875, Rachel Alice Truax and has issue. (Above data prepared by Lee Hume, son of Cornelius.)

7. Emily, born Garrard County, Kentucky, June 8, 1830, married Charles Norwood (born April 1, 1819, died October 29, 1885) on February 15, 1846, and dying January 13, 1893, left issue:

a. James Lewis, born March 25, 1851, died September 8, 1917, unmarried.

b. William Frederick, died in childhood.

c. Joseph, born November 16, 1852, married in Spencer County, Ky., in 1878, Margaret Shuck who died June 22, 1883, leaving two sons, Luther, born January 1, 1877, died June 15, 1909, unmarried, and Charles, born September 16, 1881, died March 18, 1919, unmarried.

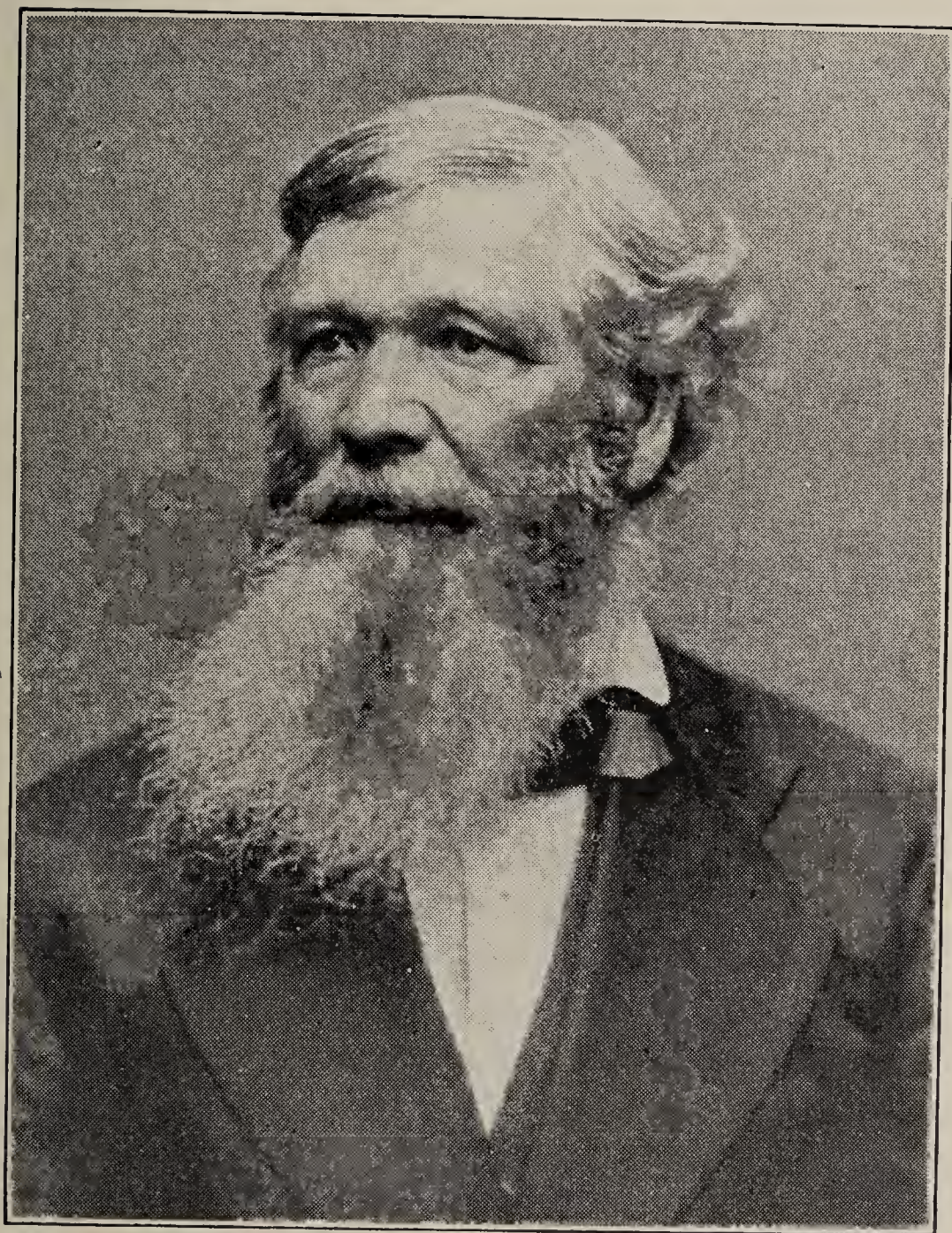
d. Victoria, born October 11, 1854, unmarried, lives at 635 South Floyd Street, Louisville, Ky.

e. Alice Merritt, born January 26, 1867, married Lucian Williams and died April 13, 1895, her husband surviving. Issue, two sons, Howard Hume Williams, born October 6, 1886, died June 8, 1887, and Frank Williams, born March 13, 1888, died September 13, 1892. (Above data prepared by Joseph and Victoria Norwood, 1925).

Fourth Generation

3.

REV. LEWIS HUME, second son of Charles Hume and Celia Shumate, was born in Fauquier County, Va., on June



REV. LEWIS HUME

22, 1814. He was only a child when his father emigrated to Kentucky with his family, but he and his elder brother and sister retained a vivid memory of better fortunes in Virginia.

James Armistead, the eldest son, and Lewis, helped their father in the management of the farm which he bought in Kentucky with the remnants of his Virginia property. Thus Lewis lived on his father's property in Trimble County, Ky., until his marriage.

After his marriage Lewis, who had been an Episcopalian, became a convert to the faith taught by Alexander Campbell. The McGee family, into which he had married, had been Scotch Presbyterians, but, they too, went into his church. He then entered the ministry of the Christian Church. While preaching in churches in Anderson and Spencer Counties in early manhood, he became an intimate friend of Dr. John Hampton Clark, a zealous member of his church. (Their sons Edgar E. Hume and Champ Clark were destined to continue that friendship through life.)

After preaching at his home church for many years, Rev. Lewis Hume was pastor of the Jefferson Street Christian Church of Louisville for about three years. At the end of this time he retired to spend his old age on his beloved farm in Spencer County. Here he died on May 22, 1888, and was buried beside his wife and son, Dr. Lewis Hume, in the old McGee graveyard, but later all three were buried in the cemetery at Frankfort, in order that "all might rest together," as Dr. Edgar Hume, Lewis' son, had requested.

Rev. Lewis Hume was six feet three inches in height, of handsome features, with dark hair and clear hazel eyes. His younger son, Dr. Lewis Hume, was also six feet three.

The generosity of Lewis Hume so far outran his means that his family was often embarrassed by it. This was especially true during the War, when he declared that though his calling prevented his fighting, it demanded that he do all in his power to relieve the distressed soldiers of the South, to whom many a goodly horse was given and the best that his larder afforded.

Rev. Lewis Hume married on June 6, 1843, Lamira Douglas McGee, who was born March 15, 1826, and was the eldest child of Enoch Kelly McGee, a planter of Spencer County, and his wife, Rebecca Cartmell Crist. The father and grandfather of Enoch, both named Patrick McGee, were soldiers of the Revolution, the father in the Penn. Rifle Regiment, and the son in Harrod's company of Ky. Volunteers. Lamira Douglas McGee's maternal grandfather was Jacob Crist, the younger brother of Gen. Henry Crist, of the Revolutionary Army, who distinguished himself at the Battle of Salt Licks, where, after being wounded in the foot, he crawled twelve miles to warn the settlements of the approaching Indians (see account in Collins' History of Kentucky). Jacob Crist married Rogeneah, daughter of Nathan Cartmell, a pioneer Kentucky Revolutionary soldier, who was with Gen. Geo. Rogers Clark on his famous expedition against the Illinois forts. Nathan Cartmell's father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were all named Nathaniel, the former being a Revolutionary soldier in Virginia, the latter having emigrated from Lancashire, England.

Lamira Douglas McGee was the great-granddaughter of Captain Paul Froman, of the Revolutionary Army, through his son Jacob. Jacob Froman was a Kentucky Revolutionary soldier and later a member of the first Constitutional Convention of the State, and was one of the committee which fixed the permanent seat of government at Frankfort. He represented Mercer County in the first Kentucky Legislature, and was afterwards in the Wabash Indian War. Lamira Douglas McGee was sixth in descent from the pioneer Jost Hite, the first white man who entered Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, and who brought with him the German immigrants. He became Justice of the first court of Orange County. He had five sons who were officers of the Continental Line of the Revolutionary Army, two of whom, Capt. Abraham Hite and Lieut. Isaac Hite, were original members of the Society of the Cincinnati. Lieut. George Hite (son of Abraham) was also a member. He had, while a student at William and Mary College, been one of the founders and first treasurer of the Phi Beta Kappa Society.

Lamira Douglas McGee was seventh in descent from Colonel Joshua Fry, who was Commander-in-Chief of the American forces at the beginning of the French and Indian War, but resigned his commission on account of his age and was succeeded by Colonel George Washington. Lamira Douglas McGee died in Spencer County on May 22, 1886, and was buried as above stated, first in the McGee graveyard and later in Frankfort Cemetery.

Their children were:

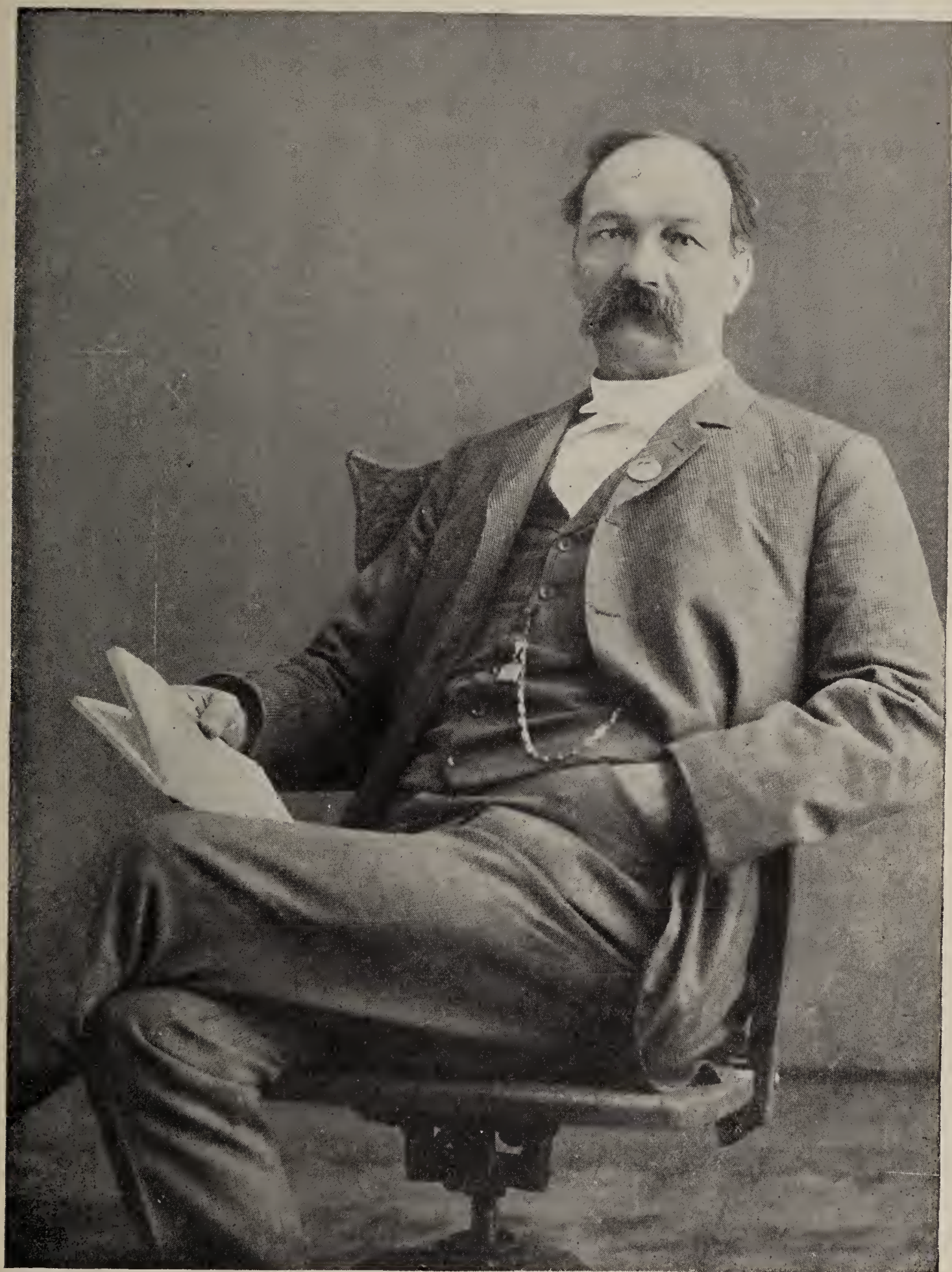
- 4 1. Dr. Enoch Edgar, married Mary South (of whom later)
2. Celia Minerva, born Feb. 14, 1846; married Mar. 24, 1869, Andrew Jackson Maddox, born Sept. 27, 1848; died May 30, 1916. He served in Berry's Co. (H) of Cluke's Regiment (8th) of Gen. Morgan's Confederate Cavalry. Celia Minerva Hume died at her home in Bardstown, Ky., on Jan. 8, 1907. The issue of this line were: (1) Aline, b. Feb. 13, 1872, and died Sept. 17, 1910, leaving one child, Evelyn Hume Beard; (2) Myra Todd, b. Oct. 23, 1873; (3) Elijah Hume, b. April 18, 1870; served in the Spanish American War in the 23rd Inf. and was in the battle of Manila Bay, Iloilo, and others. He died unmarried Aug. 13, 1906.
3. Dr. Lewis Nicholas, born Dec. 18, 1853; graduated in medicine at the University of Louisville in 1874, and became the partner of his brother; died unmarried on April 27, 1888.

Fifth Generation

4.

DR. ENOCH EDGAR HUME, eldest son of Lewis Hume and Lamira Douglas McGee, was born on his grandfather's farm in Trimble County, Ky., March 24, 1844. When he was about two years of age, his father removed to Spencer County, where Edgar's maternal grandfather had other farms. He was educated in the Louisville Public Schools and at Mt. Washington Academy, where he took up the study of medicine.

When the Civil War broke out, young Hume decided to enlist in the service of the Confederacy, for all of the family on both sides were Southern sympathizers. While attempting to leave home, he and his grandfather, Enoch McGee, were arrested by the Union authorities. Mr. McGee, a wealthy landowner, had given of his means to equip soldiers



L. E. Hume M. D.

Frankfort, Ky.

for "Dixie." The grandfather was released on account of his age, but the grandson was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, a Union military prison. While a prisoner here he "bunked" with C. Elmer Vreeland. A sketch of the prison, drawn by Mr. Vreeland, and sent to Miss Ida Belle Smith (afterwards Mrs. Vreeland) shows the quarters occupied by himself and Hume.

The letters to Edgar from his mother during the War tell of many hardships and graphically picture the horrors of civil warfare. One gives an account of the hanging in his own front yard of a boy of the neighborhood for attempting to join the Confederate forces.

After the War, the family thereby having lost all they possessed, "except the bare land," Edgar, still desiring to study medicine, resolved not to be a burden on the family. He therefore went to Clearfield County, Penn., where he managed a lumber camp for about a year and a half. He always said that this open air life gave him the strong constitution for which he was afterwards famous.

On his return to Kentucky he entered the Medical Department of the University of Louisville, where he studied under the three Yandells, Theodore Bell, Gross, and others. He was graduated in 1869 after preparing a thesis on "Tetanus." At the suggestion of his friends, he went to Camden, a small town in the neighboring county of Anderson, to practice his profession. While in Camden he was the roommate of James Beauchamp Clark (Champ Clark), afterwards Speaker of the House of Representatives, who was at that time a school teacher. Mr. Clark was later candidate for the Presidency of the United States, but was defeated in the Baltimore Convention by Hon. Woodrow Wilson. The friendship of the fathers of Clark and Hume has already been mentioned and it was on this account that young Clark came to Camden to teach. Clark and Hume joined the Masons the same night, both of their fathers having been members of this fraternity.

On page 102 of Vol. I of "My Quarter Century of American Politics" Champ Clark wrote:

"At Camden, in Anderson County, I had many friends, three of whom rendered me most timely financial assistance when I needed it

most. They were Uncle Billie Stephens, a well-to-do farmer; Dr. Thomas H. Hudson, now a prominent physician in Kansas City; and Dr. E. E. Hume who recently died, after being for years the leading physician at Frankfort, Kentucky. Hume and I boarded and roomed together at the hospitable home of Uncle Billie, who was a remarkable personage. * * * Dr. Enoch Edgar Hume was a large, robust, handsome man, who turned no one sick or afflicted away. He attended all, white or black, rich or poor, pay or no pay. He rode for miles around, in all sorts of weather, to attend his patients. He was the first physician to treat Gov. William Goebel when he was assassinated. By rooming with him for two years I learned the hardships, inconveniences, and sacrifices of a country doctor's life. From that day to this I have had a high opinion of and deep sympathy with country doctors. This began with the love and admiration I had for Doctor Hume. He was a splendid physician, and no nobler man ever breathed. God bless him in his grave! His only son, Edgar, is now a surgeon in the army, making a splendid record and with a magnificent prospect."

Friendships of the Humes and Clarks were represented in the third generation by Genevieve Clark and Eleanor Hume who attended Friends School in Washington together.

After practicing medicine in Camden three years, Doctor Hume went to New York for further study. He was here the pupil of the elder Janeway, Sayer, Flint, Loomis, Simms, and others. He was graduated from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1875 and also took special work at the Manhattan Eye and Ear Infirmary and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons (now the Medical Department of Columbia University).

While in New York he was, without his knowledge, brought out as candidate for the lower house of the Kentucky Legislature, by the Democrats of Anderson County. On his return he was elected and represented the county in the session of 1875-77. At the end of this time he declined a unanimous nomination for the State Senate. He was married in Frankfort the same year.

In the spring of 1880 he removed to Frankfort where he practiced medicine very successfully for over thirty years. During this time he practiced in the family of every Governor of the State. He had been for many years the friend of Senator William Goebel and was his physician during his twelve years as Senator. When Mr. Goebel was shot on January 31, 1900, he was, at his own request, taken at once to Doctor Hume's office, then in the Capital Hotel. Doctor Hume had charge of the case until Goebel's death on February 3rd. At the same time Doctor Hume was visiting the

Governor's Mansion three times a day where the daughter of Governor Taylor was very ill. He is said to have been the only outsider who went through the lines of soldiers into the Mansion during this unhappy period. In recognition of his services to his brother, Arthur Goebel requested that he be made a member of the Goebel Monument Commission, of which Governor McCreary was chairman.

Doctor Hume was at different times President of the Franklin County Medical Society, the Kentucky Midland Medical Society, and the Association of Railway Surgeons. He was one of the founders of each of the above bodies. He was a member of many medical and surgical societies and associations.

No man in the State was more active in reforms and advances of all kinds. He was one of those who worked for the passage of bills to improve the Kentucky River, build up the roads of the State, etc. He was untiring in his efforts to keep the seat of government at Frankfort, at the time that other cities in the state were making such efforts to have it removed. He and certain other citizens never rested in this work until the question was finally settled by the Legislature's passing the act to build the new Capitol at Frankfort.

From 1905 to 1909 Doctor Hume was Mayor of Frankfort. He gave the city one of the most businesslike and morally clean administrations in its history. Without borrowing money, selling any of the city's property, issuing bonds, or otherwise extending the credit of the municipality, he met all financial demands placed upon it and compassed substantial public improvements never before attempted.

He was a great worker in behalf of the common schools of the State and called a meeting of the teachers at Mammoth Cave in the summer of 1907 and helped to form the Kentucky Educational Association, an organization which has done much in the advancement of teaching in Kentucky. Besides this he was deeply interested in the education of the negro. He believed that in this way the economic efficiency of the race could be greatly increased, thus benefiting all classes. He was instrumental in the establishment of, and

for many years was chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Kentucky Colored Normal School and during this time instituted many improvements. He was greatly beloved by the colored people of Kentucky, who, as a token of their appreciation of his kindness to them, presented him with a gold ring and named one of the buildings of their normal school for him.

Dr. Hume's health had been failing for several years and on January 1, 1909, he decided to retire from active practice. His brother-in-law and partner, Dr. John Glover South, continued to practice after Doctor Hume's retirement. During the remainder of his life, Doctor Hume continued his interest in things not medical, and indeed on the day before his death, he approved certain plans for improvements at the Colored Normal School.

During his last months, Doctor Hume left home only once. On this occasion he went with his son to the polls to vote for his old friend, James Bennett McCreary, for Governor. This was the father's last, and the son's first vote.

Doctor Hume died at his home "The Magnolias," in South Frankfort July 5, 1911, one of the most universally beloved men the city and State had ever known. He was buried in the Frankfort Cemetery beside his parents and brother.

Dr. Enoch Edgar Hume married on Dec. 19, 1877, at the Christian Church, Frankfort, Ky., Mary, eldest daughter of Col. Samuel South and his wife Malvery Blackwell Jett. Col. Samuel South had been a soldier of the Confederacy. He was severely wounded at Chickamauga and was voted a Medal of Honor by the Confederate Congress for gallantry in action. He was the eldest son of Col. Jeremiah Weldon South and his wife, Mary Magdaline Cockrell. Col. Jeremiah South served for many years in the Kentucky Legislature, both in the House and Senate. He raised a regiment for the Mexican War, but Kentucky's quota being full, he was not allowed to go to the front. He had six sons and three sons-in-law in the Confederate Army. He was the eldest surviving son of Gen. Samuel South, who served in his father's command in the Revolution; was commissioned Captain in 1792, and served in several of the Indian Cam-

paigns. He was Colonel of the Kentucky Mounted Volunteers in the War of 1812. At the battle of New Orleans he was breveted General for bravery. He was for many years in the Kentucky Legislature and during this time was defeated for Speaker by Henry Clay by but one vote. He was Treasurer of Kentucky 1818-26. He was the eldest surviving son of Major John South, who served in the Cherokee Indian Expedition, and was an officer of the Kentucky Troops during the Revolution. Major John South and his family were in Boonesboro and some of his letters have been preserved. In one, written at the request of the inhabitants of the fort to Gen. George Rogers Clark, he asks for aid against the Indians and offers his services and those of the men on the expedition against the Indian towns. He was for a time in command of Fayette County Militia, and represented that county in Kentucky's first Legislature.

The great-grandfather of Mary South on her mother's side was Stephen Jett, a soldier of the War of 1812, and one of the Kentuckians who fought with Texas in the Revolution of 1836, when that State won her independence of Mexico. John Jett, the father of Stephen, was an officer of the Virginia Navy during the Revolution. Mary South was fifth in descent from Hiram Bryant, who was the son of Captain William Bryant, the founder of Bryant's Station. Mary South was a great-great-grandniece of Daniel Boone, the pioneer.

Lieut. John Glover, great-great-grandfather of Mary South was in the Revolution, Indian Wars following, and War of 1812. Ensign Simon Cockrell, another great-grandfather, served in the Revolution and Indian Wars. His letters to the Governor of Virginia have been published. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly and represented Clay County in the first Missouri Legislature. His father-in-law was John Vardaman, a soldier of the French and Indian War, and the Revolution. John Vardaman was the ancestor of the present Senator Vardaman of Mississippi.

Mary South Hume died at the home of her brother Dr. John Glover South at Frankfort, Ky., on April 17, 1915. She was born at Jackson, Kentucky, on October 16, 1858.



EDGAR ERSKINE HUME
Lieutenant Colonel, Medical Corps
UNITED STATES ARMY

The children of Dr. Enoch Edgar Hume and Mary South, his wife, are:

- 5 1. Edgar Erskine (of whom later)
2. Eleanor Marion, born at "Roselawn," the home of her maternal grandparents near Frankfort, Kentucky. Educated at Mme. Lefebvre's School, Baltimore, and Friends School, Washington. State Press Chairman, 1917-18. Member of Executive Board (youngest member) and Campaign Chairman 1919-20 of Kentucky Equal Rights Association. Member of City Council of Frankfort and Acting Mayor, 1924; President of the Frankfort Woman's Club; Regent of Frankfort Chapter D. A. R.; Member of Colonial Dames, U. D. C. Married at the home of her uncle, Dr. John Glover South (now U. S. Minister to Panama), at Frankfort, on October 4, 1919, Henry Frederick Offutt of Frankfort, Ky., member of a pioneer Kentucky family of Scottish descent, and has issue Eleanor Hume Offutt, born at Baltimore, Maryland, on November 23, 1925.

SIXTH GENERATION

5

LIEUTENANT COLONEL EDGAR ERSKINE HUME,* only son of Enoch Edgar Hume and Mary South, was born at Frankfort, Ky., Dec. 26, 1889; prepared for college at Frankfort High School; entered Centre College, 1904, Kappa Alpha fraternity, President of senior class, Manager of the football team, etc., B. A. 1908, Fellow in Department of Germanics 1908-09, M. A. 1909 with thesis "Old Germanic Customs and Characteristics and their Reflection in the Niebelungenlied." Entered the Medical Department of the Johns Hopkins University 1909, member of Pithotomy Club; M. D. 1913; Staff of the Johns Hopkins Hospital 1913-14. Appointed Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to Governor James Bennett McCreary of Kentucky, 1913. Summer semester at the University of Munich, 1914, leaving Germany after the mobilization of the German Army for the World War. Clinical Assistant at the Policlinico Umberto Primo and Assistant in the Royal University of Rome, 1914-15. In January, 1915, was Chief Surgeon in the American Relief Expedition after the Abruzzi Earthquake in Italy, serving under the American Ambassador Hon.

*This biographic sketch is taken in substance from an article in The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society, Vol. XIX, page 48, for May, 1921.

Thomas Nelson Page by whom he was commended in the Embassy's dispatches to the State Department. For the services rendered at the time of the Earthquake the King of Italy awarded him the silver Earthquake Medal, the only award of this decoration ever made to a foreigner.

Returned to America on the death of his mother and took examination for admission to the Medical Corps of the Regular Army, 1916; passed this, standing first among the applicants. Entered the Army Medical School in the same year and was graduated in the following February as the first of the three Honor Graduates and standing No. 1 in class of 100. Awarded the Hoff Memorial Gold Medal for highest class standing. Served at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, until November, 1917, when he was ordered to Washington for duty in the office of the Surgeon General of the Army, Major General William Crawford Gorgas.

Appointed Commanding Officer of Base Hospital 102 early in 1918 when in response to a request of the Italian Government this unit was organized for service in Italy. Promoted through the grades reaching the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in April, 1918. After Base Hospital 102 was mobilized at Camp Beauregard, La., and Ft. McHenry, Md., it sailed on the Italian Transport **Umbria** for Italy from Baltimore on August 4, 1918, Colonel Hume being in command of all troops on board. In Italy the organization was assigned to the 4th and 6th Italian Armies and by the addition of Italian personnel was expanded to a composite Hospital Center. Units were located at Vicenza, Feltre, Conegliano, Florence, Asolo, Tarcento, and other places. At the time of the final offensive on the Piave, Colonel Hume volunteered to organize a number of surgical groups for front line service. These groups served with the 3rd, 4th, and 8th Italian Armies and were directed by Colonel Hume in person. For this service he was awarded the Croix de Guerre by the Commanding General of the Sixth Italian Army with the following citation:

"War Zone, March 4, 1919.

"At the time of the final offensive on the Piave he established three dressing stations at the front lines for the purpose of rendering first aid. He personally supervised the work of the stations

visiting them in turn. By his coolness and courage while exposed to danger and by his disregard of his personal safety he set a wonderful example to those under him. His services clearly merit the award of this distinction.

G. Montuori,

Registered No. 5406. Lieutenant General Commanding the Army."

The Hospital Center continued to serve in the Italian War Zone until February, 1919, when it was ordered home. During the epidemic of influenza it had the lowest death rate of any organization in the Army. In recognition of his work in Italy the King of Italy conferred the following additional decorations on Colonel Hume: Knight Officer of the Sacred and Military Order of Saint Maurice & Saint Lazarus, the Vittorio-Veneto Cross, the Campaign Medal for the War of 1915-18, the Medal of Italian Unity and the Medal of Honor. The Commanding General of the American forces in Italy awarded him the Silver Citation Star for bravery, and the Republic of San Marino made him a Commander of the Order of Sainte Agatha.

When the Hospitals were returned to America, Colonel Hume was ordered to Belgrade, Serbia, and appointed Chief Medical Officer of the American Red Cross Commission to that country. In the following June he was appointed Commissioner in addition and had charge of all American Red Cross work in Serbia, Macedonia, parts of Greece, Roumania, Montenegro and with the allied Army of Occupation in Hungary, with headquarters at Belgrade, Serbia and Salonica, Greece. Relief work included the distribution of food, clothing and supplies of all kinds, the administration of hospitals and medical stations and above all the direction of the anti-typhus fever campaign. The President of the United States awarded him the Distinguished Service Medal for the services rendered in Italy and in Serbia with the following citation:

"For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services, as Chief Medical Officer and later as Commissioner of the American Red Cross in Serbia February, 1919, to June, 1920. With untiring energy, unremitting devotion to duty, and with rare administrative and professional skill he organized and operated an American Sanitary Service, reorganizing hospitals, dispensaries, and dressing stations for soldiers and civilians alike, and successfully combatting an epidemic of typhus fever which had caused the death of 80 per cent of the Serbian doc-

tors. From June, 1918, to February, 1919, in direct charge of an American base hospital which was later expanded by the addition of Italian hospitals into a composite hospital center in the Italian War Zone, he rendered professional services of a highly conspicuous character.

By order of the Secretary of War.

John J. Pershing, General of the Armies,
Chief of Staff."

War Dept. General Orders No. 14, 1923, Chief of Staff.

For services rendered to the Serbian people and those of the other Balkan nations he was awarded the following decorations: Grand Officer of the Royal Order of the White Eagle of Serbia, Grand Officer of the Royal Order of Saint Sava of Serbia, Grand Officer of the Royal Order of Danilo of Montenegro, Commander of the Royal Order of the Saviour of Greece, Commander of the Royal Order of George I of Greece, Knight of the First Class of the Royal Order of Regina Maria of Roumania, Officer of the Royal Order of the Star of Roumania, Officer of the Royal Order of the Crown of Roumania, the Greek Croix de Guerre, the Roumanian Croix de Guerre, the Royal Serbian Red Cross, the Montenegrin Gold Medal for Merit, the Montenegrin Silver Medal for Bravery, and the Serbian Sanitary Service Silver Medal. The following citation accompanied the highest of the Serbian decorations:

"Ministry of Public Health, Belgrade, May 10, 1920.

"At the moment when Colonel Hume leaves Jugoslavia for duty with the American Army, our government is desirous of expressing our deep appreciation of his work among us. Since the first year of the great war many American directors and commissioners have had charge of the American Red Cross in Serbia, but none have had the deep personal feeling for us combined with such high professional skill that has been manifested by Colonel Hume. We congratulate his government on having an officer so worthy of the name and a man of such sterling qualities to represent it abroad.

Slavko Miletitch, Minister of Public Health."

When the Volunteer Russian Armies under General Deneikin and Admiral Kolchak were crushed by the Soviet Armies, the refugees from this brave force were driven out of the Crimea. The greater part of them took refuge in Serbia and Colonel Hume, in addition to other duties undertook their care at the same time taking steps to prevent

the recurrence in the Balkans of typhus fever from which disease many of these unfortunates were suffering. This effort was successful and the Commander of the Russian Forces, under authority that had been delegated him by the Czar, awarded the following Orders to Colonel Hume: Grand Officer of the Imperial Order of Saint Stanislas, Commander of the Imperial Order of Saint Vladimir and Commander of the Imperial Order of Sainte Anne. The Russian Red Cross (old organization), also awarded him the Russian Red Cross Insignia of Honor. The returning Polish, Czechoslovak and other former prisoners of war and volunteer soldiers from Siberia, had to pass through the Balkans to reach their homes and at the request of the Serbian and Greek governments Colonel Hume directed the relief organized in their behalf. For this service he received the following decorations: Commander of the Order of Polonia Restituta of Poland, the Polish Cross of the Brave, the Czechoslovak Croix de Guerre, and Czechoslovak Revolutionary Medal. The citation accompanying the Russian, Polish and Czechoslovak decorations were as follows:

“Russian Legation, Belgrade, April 20, 1920.

“Guided by humanitarian motives the resources and personnel under his direction relieved a multitude of Russian refugees at the moment they arrived after a difficult voyage by which they had left their native land. His solicitude on their behalf and his brilliant initiative in the work of relieving the Russian refugees was a precious assistance in the presence of most difficult circumstances.

The Minister of Russia, Strandtman.”

“Polish Legation, Belgrade, October 24, 1919.

“The Polish Government cites the most effective aid afforded by him to the Polish prisoners of war and refugees in Serbia and in the name of the Polish nation expresses grateful acknowledgment and thanks for his generous help to our people.

Erasmus Piltz, Polish Minister in Belgrade.”

“Legation of the Czechoslovak Republic in Serbia,
April 18, 1920.

“From the beginning of his services he rendered the utmost assistance to our prisoners of war and later to our subjects fled from Russia helping and supplying them with the same care, charity and benevolence as the subjects of Jugoslavia. His name is known and very much praised not only in Serbia but also in our Republic.

Ant. Kalina, Minister Plenipotentiary.”

After leaving Serbia he was for a short time on temporary duty with the American Forces in Germany and at the Port of Antwerp. For assistance rendered here the Belgian government conferred on him the Order of Leopold II, grade of Commander. For services rendered to the French Forces in Italy prior to the armistice and to the French Army of the Orient, he was made an Officer of the Legion of Honor and received the French Commemorative Medal. For services rendered to the British Expeditionary Force in 1918 (while on temporary duty in France) he received the British General Service Medal. For service in the American Army in Europe he received the Victory Medal with battle clasps for St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, Vittorio-Veneto, and the Defensive Sector. For reports on the geography of southern Albania and other reports on the Balkans he was made a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain and received the gold medals of the Royal Spanish Geographical Society and the Geographical Society of Lisbon also life membership in the French and other geographical societies. He received from Spain the Order of the Red Cross, grade of Commander and the Panamanian Medal de la Solidaridad.

He returned to America in the autumn of 1920 and was assigned to duty at the Army Headquarters at Boston where he had charge of the Army Laboratory for New England (First Corps Area). During the next two years he did special work at Harvard University and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and received the C. P. H. in 1921 and the D. T. M. in 1922. In the same year he was elected Fellow of the Royal Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene of London.

In 1922 he was ordered to Washington for duty in the office of the Surgeon General of the Army, where he is still (1926) stationed. He is the editor of the Index Catalogue of the Army Medical Library (standard work on medical bibliography of the world) and the Military Surgeon (monthly journal of the Association of Military Surgeons composed of the medical officers of the Army, Navy and Public Health Service). In 1923 he received the honorary

degree of Doctor of Laws from Centre College and in 1924 the degree of Doctor of Public Health from the Johns Hopkins University. He was elected a Fellow of the American Public Health Association in 1925. In April, 1925, he represented the U. S. Army at the Third International Congress of Military Medicine at Paris. In the same year he was elected a member of the Society of Anthropology of Rome, and the Dante Society of Italy.

On January 29, 1921, the Lord Lyon King of Arms of Scotland matriculated the arms of the Humes of Wedderburn in his name with suitable difference to indicate the branch of the family of which he is a member. This was the first time that the Wedderburn arms had ever been recorded in the Public Register of all Arms and Bearings in Scotland though this step was really required by the Act of Parliament of 1672, Chapter 47.

He is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati (one of the Standing Committee of the Virginia Society); Society of Colonial Wars (Governor of the Ky. Society, 1915-17); S. A. R. (Vice Pres. of Ky. Society, 1916), Sons of the Revolution, Society of the War of 1812 (Vice President of the D. C. Society), Sons of the Republic of Texas, Aztec Club of 1847 (Secretary), Order of Indian Wars, Order of Founders & Patriots of America (Vice Pres. of District of Columbia Society), Sons of Confederate Veterans, Military Order of the World War. He is Vice President of the Kentucky State Historical Society, Honorary Member of the Italian Legion, etc., Member of the Army & Explorers Clubs of New York, Circle Militaire of Paris and Royal Societies Club of London.

Married: At her home in Frankfort, Kentucky, on July 1, 1918, Mary Swigert, eldest daughter of Colonel John Buford Hendrick of "The Terraces," Frankfort, Kentucky. She is a member of one of the pioneer families of Kentucky and a descendant of a number of Colonial, Revolutionary, 1812, Confederate and other soldiers from whom she derives membership in the Colonial Dames, D. A. R., U. D. C., etc. She is a great grand niece of Major General John Buford,

U. S. A., of Gettysburg fame. She went to Europe in 1919 to join her husband and accompanied him on many of his travels in the Near East and elsewhere.

Issue: Edgar Erskine, Jr., born at Boston, Massachusetts, on May 6, 1922, while his father was stationed in New England.

6.

Third Generation

ARMISTEAD HUME, the second son of Francis Hume and Elizabeth Duncan, was a planter and lived in Culpeper County, Va., where he died Jan. 19, 1815. He married Priscilla Colvin December 25, 1798. She was the daughter of John Colvin, a Revolutionary soldier, and his wife Sarah, daughter of George Dillard and Priscilla Major, his wife. They had six sons and one daughter, viz.:

1. Lewis, born Oct. 3, 1799, died young.
2. John, born Aug. 1, 1802, married Margaret Ann Smith, April 18, 1832; moved to Texas, and has descendants, among others a son, Judge Francis Charles Hume, formerly of Galveston, Texas, who died Feb. 9, 1920.
- 6a 3. Robert, born Jan. 29, 1908; m. Nancy Hoard.
4. Benjamin, born April 13, 1810; died young.
5. Francis, born Jan. 1, 1812, twice married, d. s. p.
- 7 6. Charles, born July 1, 1814, married Francis Virginia Rawlins.
7. Sarah Ann Elizabeth, born April 11, 1805; married her first cousin, Wm. A. Almond, and died without issue.

6A.

COLONEL ROBERT HUME, son of Armstead Hume, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, on the 29th of January, 1808; married Miss Nancy Hoard at the Wilderness Tavern in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, on Sept. 3rd, 1832, by the Rev. William Ely of the same place. Of this marriage there were born five sons and one daughter, viz.:

John Francis Hume
 William Armstead Hume
 Charles James Hume
 Mary Priscilla Hume
 Benjamin Lewis Hume
 Thomas Oscar Hume

Col. Robert Hume moved to Mississippi in about 1837 and purchased a plantation in Hinds County, which is now known as "The Hume Place." He died there on Sept. 4th, 1882, and was buried at Liberty Church-yard near Edwards, Miss. Mrs. Nancy Hume was born in Spotsylvania County, Va., on Feb. 28th, 1817. She died at the old Hume Place Dec. 23rd, 1896, and was buried at Liberty Church-yard near Edwards, Miss.

John Francis Hume, first son of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born at Germana, Va., on Sept. 20th, 1833. He entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the Civil War, joining the gallant Volunteer Southernns of Vicksburg, Miss., Company "A," Moody, captain; 21st Mississippi Regiment (Barkdale's) afterward Gov. Humphrey's Brigade; Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. He was wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill and died at the Banner Hospital in Richmond, Va., on June 28th, 1862, and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va. Unmarried.

William Armstead Hume, second son of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born at Cedar Run, Va., on July 1st, 1836. He entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the Civil War, joining the gallant Volunteer Southernns of Vicksburg, Miss., Company "A," Moody, captain; 21st Mississippi Regiment (Barkdale's), afterward Gov. Humphrey's Brigade; Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. After about one year's service, he was discharged on account of poor health. He returned to his home in Mississippi, and after regaining his health, he then joined Captain Wm. A. Montgomery's Scouts, Wort Adams' Brigade, Joseph E. Johnston's Tennessee Army, and served to the end of the war, and was paroled at Gainsville, Alabama. Returning home he married Miss Mattie Birdsong of Hinds County, Miss, in August, 1866, of this marriage one son was born, William Edward Hume, on Aug. 4th, 1867. Mrs. Mattie Birdsong Hume died Aug. 5th, 1867, and was buried in the Underhill graveyard, Hinds County, Miss. Wm. A. Hume was married again on Nov. 12th, 1868, at Dr. W. W. Farr's home in Hinds County, Miss., to Miss Robie Orie Marshall, daughter of William Henry Marshall of Alexandria, Louisiana, whose

family are related to the Marshalls of Virginia, by the Rev. Daniels. Of this marriage there were born four sons, viz.:

Robert Ashburn Hume was born Feb. 1st, 1873.

Thomas Marshall Hume was born Jan. 7th, 1875.

Victor Burland Hume was born Dec. 5th, 1876.

Alonzo Curtis Hume was born June 3rd, 1880, and died Nov. 23rd, 1903, at Vicksburg, Miss., and was buried in the city cemetery.

William Armstead Hume died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 7th, 1895, and was buried in the city cemetery.

Charles James Hume, third son of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born at the Neill Place, in Hinds County, Miss., on Dec. 21st, 1838. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he joined Company "I," 28th Mississippi Regiment, Starks cavalry, Joseph E. Johnston's Tennessee Army, and served throughout the war, and was twice wounded. After the close of the war he married Miss Rosa Ann Moore, daughter of David and Jane Cooke Moore, of Brandon, Miss., in 1870, whose family was prominently related by marriage to General George Washington, General Nathaniel Greene, and Gen. Winfield Scott. Of this marriage there were born two sons and three daughters, viz.:

1. Janie Lee Hume, b. June 7, 1871, now Mrs. John T. Ford of Texas.
2. Charles Francis Hume, of Edwards, Miss., born June 5, 1874.
3. Benjamin Douglas Hume of Raleigh, N. C., born October 1, 1876.
4. Marie Peebles Hume, now Mrs. Ben. K. Davis of Galveston, Texas, born Oct. 27, 1879.
5. Cora Lee Hume, now Mrs. J. N. Groesbeeck of Mexia, Texas, born Dec. 5, 1883.

Charles James Hume died Sept. 2nd, 1910, and was buried at Liberty Church-yard near Edwards, Miss. Mrs. Rosa A. Hume, mother of Miss Jane Cooke of Hopkinsville, Ky.

Mary Priscilla Hume, fourth child and only daughter of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born in Hinds County, Miss., on March 24th, 1841, and married Colonel Charles Pein of

Vicksburg, Miss., in November, 1861. Col. Pein died in March, 1895, was buried in the city cemetery in Vicksburg, Miss. Mrs. Mary Hume Pein was married again in December, 1896, to Mr. M. W. Coles of Nashville, Tenn. She died in San Antonio, Texas, on Jan. 24th, 1918, of Bronch-pneumonia, and was buried in city cemetery, Vicksburg, Miss. No issue.

Benjamin Lewis Hume, fourth son of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born in Hinds County, Miss., on May 16th, 1834. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in the confederate service, joining Harvey's Scouts and serving throughout the war. Afterwards engaging in the mercantile business for a good many years, in Vicksburg, Miss., he died there on Nov. 16th, 1905, and was buried at Liberty Church-yard, Edwards, Miss. Unmarried.

Thomas Oscar Hume, fifth son of Robert and Nancy Hume, was born at the Shearer Place, Hinds County, Miss., on Jan. 18th, 1845. He joined Capt. Wm. Montgomery's Scouts, Wort Adams' Brigade, Joseph E. Johnston's Tennessee Army, and served to the end of the war, and was paroled at Gainsville, Alabama. He died at Mrs. Sarah E. Harrison's home of Typhoid fever in Sumpter County, Alabama, on the 12th day of May, 1865, and was buried at Liberty Church-yard, Edwards, Miss. Unmarried.

Dear Mr. Brockman: Through my Cousin, Victor B. Hume, of Chicago, Ill., I am just in receipt of a notice that you are getting out a Revised Edition of the Hume families.

For your information, and if it will help you any, I would like to say that: my Grandfather and Grandmother, namely, Robert Hume and Nancy Hoard Hume, came to Mississippi (Hinds County), in the 30's from Culpepper Court House, Virginia.

Grandfather and Grandmother Hume had five sons and

one daughter: Frank; William A.; Charles James (my father who lived in Edwards, Miss.); Mary Priscilla; Ben; and Tom Hume.

My father's name was C. J. Hume and he had two sons and three daughters: Charles Frank; Benjamin Douglas; Marie Peebles Hume, now Mrs. B. K. Davis of Galveston, Texas; Mrs. John T. Ford and myself, Mrs. J. N. Groesbeeck of Mexia, Texas, and my maiden name was Cora Lee Hume.

My father was born Dec. 21, 1838 (don't know where), and died Sept. 2nd, 1910, at Edwards, Miss., his old home. He belonged to Company I, 28th Mississippi Regiment, Starks Cavalry.

My mother's name was Rosa Ann Moore, of Brandon, Miss., and is related to General Winfield Scott, Judge Luke Lea of Memphis, Tenn., who is quite a distinguished jurist of the courts. She is also related to George Washington, her father being near kin to him. Nathaniel Green was her uncle.

I hope this will help you some, anyway, if you can make it out.

Thanking you for this in advance,

I am,

Mrs. Cora Lee Hume Groesbeeck.

Box No. 774, Mexia, Texas.

(Mrs. J. N. Groesbeeck.)

November 25, 1925.

7.

Fourth Generation

CHARLES HUME, the sixth son of Armistead and Priscilla (Colvin) Hume, was born in Culpeper County, Va., July 1, 1814, and married Frances Virginia Rawlins, daughter of Levi and Eliza (Hansbrough) Rawlins, in Culpeper Co., Va., June 21, 1836. He held a senior administrative post in the Second Auditor's Office of the Treasury Department in Washington for nearly twenty years, and died in the city of Washington June 25, 1863. His wife was first cousin to Gen. John A. Rawlins, General Grant's Chief of Staff and

later Secretary of War. She died in Washington, D. C., March 23, 1883.

Their children were:

1. Mary Ann, born May 16, 1837; married first Henry Clay Isaacs of Maryland on December 12, 1864, and he dying on May 17, 1865, she married secondly Charles Camden Brown, son of Dr. Edward Brown of Maryland and his wife Mary Camden of West Virginia, on July 17, 1867.
Issue:
 - a. Mary Virginia, born June 21, 1868; married on December 7, 1899, Albert, son of Rev. Ezekiel Richardson and has issue: Mary Richardson, born December 13, 1900, and Margaret Richardson, born December 8, 1902.
 - b. Carrie Wellford, born August 27, 1869; died June 30, 1870.
 - c. Ida May, born November 6, 1870; married June 21, 1899, Watson Freeman Clark, son of Edward Clark, Architect of the U. S. Capitol. Issue: Charlotte Freeman Clark, born December 30, 1901, educated at the Misses Eastman School and the National Cathedral School; was appointed by Mrs. Woodrow Wilson as National Princess at the Cotton Palace Ball in Waco, Texas, October 30, 1920.
 - d. Charles Hume, born November 12, 1871.
 - e. Bessie Camden, born December 25, 1872; died June 19, 1873.
 - f. Edward, born April 12, 1874; married June 6, 1906, Annie, daughter of James M. Shoemaker of McLeansboro, Illinois. Issue: Edward, born November 23, 1907, and David, born December 27, 1915, and died December 30, 1915.
 - g. Harry Lee, born April 15, 1875, Commander, Medical Corps, United States Navy; married September 1, 1917, Hazel daughter of John Willoughby Robinson of Buffalo, New York, and has issue: Matilda Oxenham, born June 20, 1918; Harry Lee, born January 6, 1920, died November 23, 1922; John Willoughby born June 1, 1924.
 - h. William Mason, born May 22, 1876; married June 10, 1903, Eva, daughter of William Thompson of Washington, D. C., and dying August 8, 1911, left issue: William Camden, born July 18, 1904; and Orville, born April 27, 1911.
2. Thomas Levi, born Culpeper, Virginia, October 28, 1837; died Washington, D. C., October 23, 1881; built "Tunlaw," country place in the District of Columbia; married April 17, 1866, at Christ Church, Georgetown, D. C., Annie Graham Pickrell (born December 2, 1844; died December 17, 1895).
Issue:
 - a. Adolphus Pickrell, born March 27, 1868, at Georgetown, D. C.; married and dying in Mexico in 1900 left issue one child, Mary Graham.
 - b. Thomas Levi, born "Tunlaw," August 18, 1870, and died in infancy.

- c. Charles, born Washington, D. C., October 29, 1871; educated University of Virginia; served in the World War as Captain in the Remount Service; married at St. Paul's Church, Washington, D. C., on January 23, 1902, Sally (born Georgetown, D. C., October 14, 1872), daughter of Thomas Campbell Cox and Margaret Robinson, his wife. Address: 1509 20th Street, Washington, D. C. Issue: Margaret Robinson, born Washington, D. C., March 2, 1903, married at Christ Church, Alexandria, Virginia, December 30, 1924, to Abdullah Khan Entezâm (born Teheran, Persia, March 26, 1897), Secretary of the Imperial Persian Legation in Washington; Annie Graham, born Washington, D. C., January 4, 1906; Laurence Benét, born Washington, D. C., September 24, 1900, died September 30, 1900; Sally Cox, born Washington, D. C., March 17, 1912, died in Washington, D. C., aged six; Laurence Benét, born Washington, D. C., August 13, 1917.
- d. Thomas Levi, born November 18, 1873, at Washington, D. C.; educated at the University of Virginia; married at the Rectory of Trinity Church, Georgetown, D. C., on July 10, 1896. Laura Gertrude (born Georgetown, D. C., September 5, 1875), daughter of John F. Cox and Laura Gertrude Welch, his wife. Issue: Thomas Lee, born September 17, 1897, at Georgetown, D. C., served in the World War as Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve Force (Aviation), married at Christ Church, Dayton, Ohio, on January 16, 1923, Ruth Carolyn (born Dayton, Ohio, November 28, 1901) daughter of the Hon. Roy Gerald Fitzgerald, M. C., and has issue, Suzanne Lee Hume, born Washington, D. C., May 6, 1924; John Rawlins, born August 13, 1898, died August 7, 1899; Charles Watkins, born Washington, D. C., February 1, 1900, served in the U. S. Army Aviation during the World War; James Pickrell, born Washington, D. C., June 4, 1901; Mary Virginia, born Washington, D. C., July 23, 1902; Richard, born Washington, D. C., July 7, 1905; Patrick Henry, born Washington, D. C., March 17, 1911. Address 2113 S St., Washington, D. C.
- e. Graham Watkins, born Washington, D. C., November 23, 1875; married June 7, 1899, Laura Belle Willett (born Washington, D. C., August 1, 1876; died at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, February 19, 1916). Issue: Graham Willett, born Washington, D. C., May 30, 1900; Helen Watkins, born Washington, D. C., April 3, 1903; George Graham, born Washington, D. C., February 21, 1907. Graham Watkins Hume married secondly Ethel Wise and had issue one child, William.
- f. Rawlins, born Tun'aw, Washington, D. C., July 9, 1878; married at Christ Church, Georgetown, D. C., on June 10, 1901, Elizabeth Booth Orme (born Georgetown, D. C., June 25, 1880), daughter of William B. Orme and Julia Lockwood, his wife. Issue: Julia Lockwood, born Georgetown, D. C., November 30, 1902; Rawlins, born Georgetown, D. C., October 25, 1904, died same day; Elizabeth Rawlins, born George-

town, D. C., August 6, 1906; Jeanette Tilsley, born Georgetown, D. C., March 8, 1908; Mary Murray, born Cape May, New Jersey, July 23, 1911. Address: 2235 Q St., Washington, D. C.

- g. Mary Elizabeth, born Washington, D. C., March 28, 1880; married first Charles Hedges James in Georgetown, D. C., on April 3, 1902, and has issue: Charles Hedges James, Jr., born March 28, 1903, at Georgetown, D. C., and Nancy James, born Washington, D. C., March 3, 1906. Mary Elizabeth Hume married secondly Frederick Clinton Baird at Washington, D. C., December 4, 1920. Address, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.
- 3. William Holliday, born July 12, 1840; died June 12, 1841.
- 8 4. Charles Connor, born February 2, 1842; Major, Confederate States Army, killed in battle May 20, 1863, unmarried, see below.
- 9 5. Frank, born July 21, 1843; married Emma Phillips Norris, see below.
- 6. Barbour, born March 16, 1848; died in childhood.
- 7. Morton, born June 5, 1850, died in childhood.
- 8. Edward Hall, born January 23, 1859; died without surviving issue.
- 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. The other daughters of Charles Hume and Frances Virginia Rawlins, his wife were: Fannie Ella, Virginia Rawlins, Eliza Priscilla, and Sue.

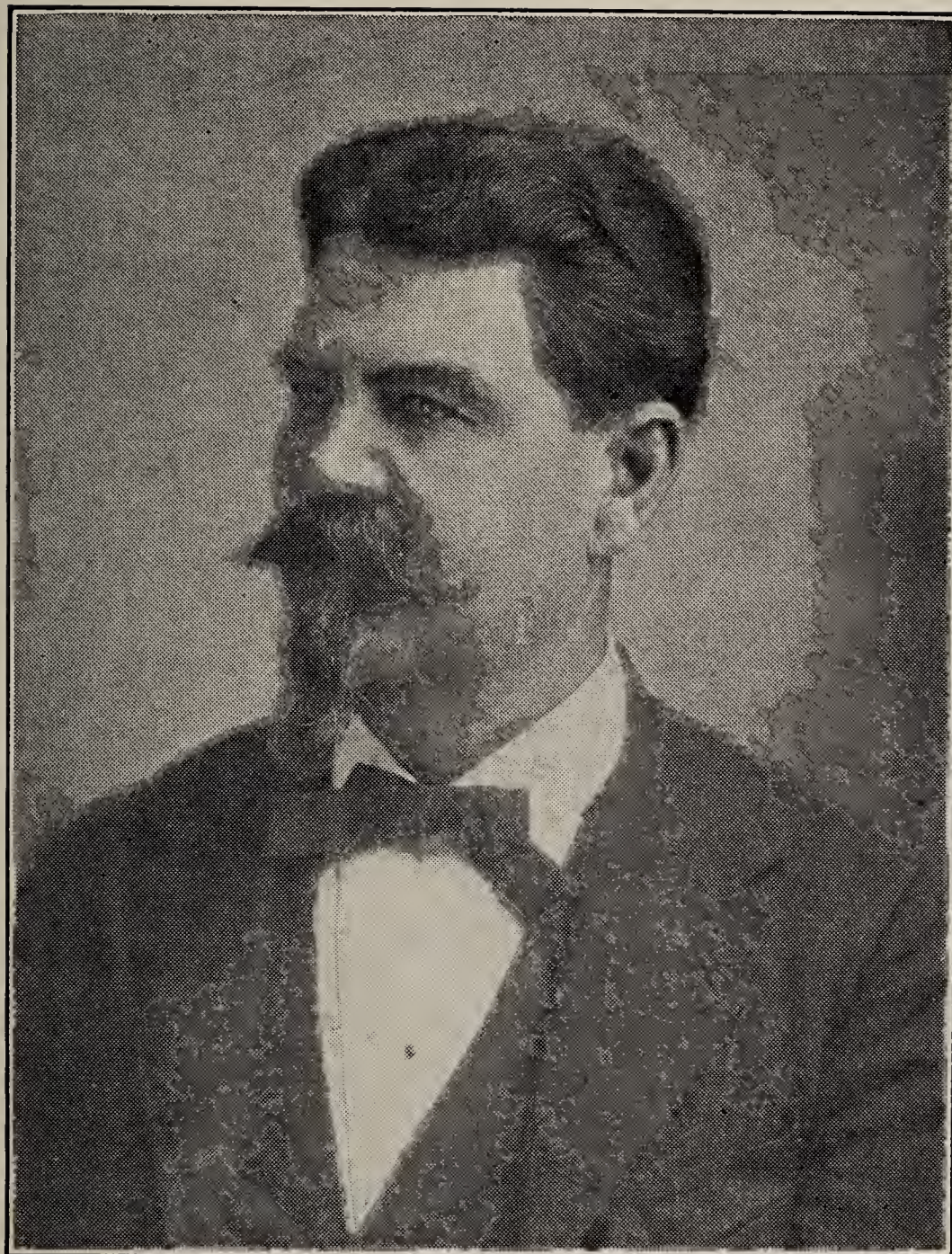
8.

Fifth Generation

CHARLES CONNOR HUME, son of Charles Hume and Frances Virginia Rawlins Hume. A stained-glass window placed by his brother Frank Hume, in the Pickewaxen Episcopal Church, Charles Co., Md., bears this inscription, "In memory of Maj. Charles C. Hume, C. S. A., son of Charles and Frances Virginia Hume; born in Culpeper County, Va., Feb. 2, A. D. 1842; died May 20, 1863, in this vicinity in the line of duty—a brave young hero in the Army of Northern Virginia." He had been engaged in the dangerous service of passing through the lines of the enemy confronting the Army of Northern Virginia, gathering information, and re-passing and communicating the results to General J. E. B. Stuart. On one of these trips he was killed near Pickewaxen Church, and in the church yard buried, nearby the window bearing the inscription above recorded. He was unmarried.

9.

HON. FRANK HUME was born July 21, 1843, in Culpeper, Va. He removed to Washington, where he was edu-



HON. FRANK HUME

cated. Espousing the cause of his native South, as his brother Charles also did, he promptly enlisted in the Volunteer Southrons, Company A, 21st Mississippi Regiment, Humphrey's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, May 15, 1861, because three of his kinsmen were in this famous Company. He participated in thirteen principal battles of the War, remaining in the field until the end of the hostilities. He was severely wounded at the battle of Gettysburg.

Besides being a successful wholesale merchant in Washington, D. C., he was also connected as director in several large and important business enterprises. He was desirous of having pure food laws passed by Congress, and was largely instrumental in the great success of the first Pure Food Congress, which was held in Washington, he being vice-president of the Convention. He served four terms in the Virginia Legislature. On June 22, 1870, in Trinity Episcopal Church, Washington, D. C., Rev. Thomas Addison officiating, he married Miss Emma Phillips Norris, daughter of Hon. John Edmund Norris and Eliza Tydings (Phillips) Norris. Mr. Norris was a prominent lawyer and politician of Washington, but was formerly of Virginia. Mr. Hume owned the beautiful and valuable estate of "Warwick" in Arlington County, Virginia, just across the Potomac River from Washington, where he entertained his friends in true old Virginia style. He also had a winter home in Washington. He died at the latter place July 17, 1906, and was buried in Ivy Hill Cemetery near his Virginia estate, about one and one-half miles from Alexandria.

Mr. Hume was a public-spirited man, taking much interest in everything pertaining to his native State. He was a man of strong personality, broad views, strict integrity, and unassuming manners. He was sincere in his friendship and socially very companionable, winning the confidence of all who were brought in personal contact with him. He was always extremely interested in everything pertaining to his ancestry, and early began to collect valuable books and manuscripts, also interesting paintings and pictures of the ancestral castles in Scotland, and eminent members of the

Hume family. He and his wife visited Col. and Mrs. David Milne-Home at Caldra in the fall of 1900, and accompanied by them, made interesting trips to many handsome estates in the possession of members of the Hume family. Wedderburn Castle, with its grand double staircase of fine marble, its handsome mantels and old furniture, was of especial interest to them, having been the birthplace of George Hume, who came to America. They visited Marchmont House, an estate which consisted of over 14,000 acres, and the property of Sir Hugh Hume Purvis Campbell; also the ruins of Hume Castle; old Fogo Church, and many other places of interest to members of the Hume family. Several years later their daughters, Mrs. Lynn Horner, and Mrs. Henry C. Jewett, and the latter's husband Maj. Jewett, were entertained for a week at Wedderburn Castle by Col. David Milne-Home, the present owner.

Children born to Frank and Emma Phillips (Norris) Hume:

1. Charles Rawlins Hume, born in Washington, D. C., April 5, 1871, died May 29, 1871.

2. Frank Norris Hume, born in Washington, D. C., Feb. 27, 1874, educated at the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, Va., and the University of Virginia. Since the death of his father he has been the President and Manager of the large wholesale firm of Frank Hume, Inc., in Washington, D. C. He is unmarried.

3. Robert Scott Hume, born in Washington, D. C., Sept. 2, 1876. He attended the Episcopal High School near Alexandria, Virginia; graduated from Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. Received the degree of B. A. from Yale University and L. L. B. and L. L. M. from Columbian University Law School, Washington, now George Washington University. Practiced law in Washington. At the beginning of the World War served with War Trade Board; later was 1st Lieutenant Air Service. After Armistice was General Counsel for Ordnance Claims Board; Admiralty Counsel in New York district office United States Shipping Board (1921-1924). Returned to private practice of law in Washington. Member of University and Chevy Chase Clubs of

Washington, and the Yale Club of New York, Member of the Alpha Delti Phi and the Phi Delta Phi (Legal) fraternities, and the Sons of the American Revolution. He is unmarried.

4. Dr. Howard Hume, born June 19, 1882, at "Warwick," Alexandria County (now Arlington Co.), Virginia. In early youth he attended "Hume" School, the county public school named for his father, and later the Friends School of Washington, D. C. He took one year of academic work at the University of Virginia, and four years in the medical school, receiving the degree of M. D. in 1905. Member of Beta Theta Pi, Nu Sigma Nu, and Eli Banana. Was for a year and a half interne at Providence Hospital, and one year in Columbia Hospital, both in Washington. In 1909 received commission in the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army. He was a member of three hospital staffs in Washington, and was living, and practicing medicine in that city, at the outbreak of the World War. Entered active duty in the army May, 1917, at Fort Myer, Virginia, Training Camp, where he examined applicants for commissions in the Army. He was commissioned 1st Lieutenant and sailed for England, June 16, landing in Liverpool June 26, 1917. Attached to the British Army in London, June 29, landed in France June 30th; at No. 32 (Australian) British Stationary Hospital July 3rd to 12th; at 62 British Division, July 13 to Aug. 12, in the line on the Somme front. Transferred to Base Hospital 16 Le Treport. Was with the British Expeditionary Force 8 months, later detailed to the American Red Cross, and was with the French Army five months. Promoted to Captain. In charge of Surgical Train from July 18 to Armistice Day—Sailed for America Jan. 11, 1919, arrived Jan. 22. Remained in the army and was promoted to Major. He was stationed at Camp Meade, Md., and since 1924 he has been Chief of the Surgical Service at the Army and Navy General Hospital, Hot Springs, Ark. He is a member of the American Medical Association; a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons; and several Washington medical societies; also of the Chevy Chase, Army and Navy, and Press Clubs of Washington, and the Colon-

made Club of the University of Virginia. Married at Washington, D. C., on Dec. 2, 1914, Doris Wilson Haywood, daughter of the late William Haywood, who was Consul-General to Hawaii during its annexation period, and granddaughter of the Hon. Jeremiah Wilson, a prominent lawyer, and at one time member of Congress from Indiana. They have one son:

William Haywood Hume, born in Washington, D. C., Nov. 16, 1919.

5. John Edmund Norris Hume, born Sept. 3, 1883, at "Warwick," Va. He attended Hume School, the Friends School of Washington and the University of Virginia, receiving the degree of B. S. in 1907. Member of Beta Theta Pi and T. I. L. K. A. and whilst at the University was Manager of the Track Team and Glee Club. Since 1909 he has held a responsible position in the General Electric Company of Schenectady, New York. He is a member of several clubs of that city. He married on Oct. 31, 1914, at St. George's Church, Anne Smith, daughter of Hon. Gerardus Smith, a banker and newspaper proprietor of Schenectady. They have two sons, both born in Schenectady.

John Edmund Norris Hume, born Sept. 10, 1915, and David Cady Hume, born Feb. 7, 1919.

6. Alan Phillips Hume, born June 2, 1885, at "Warwick," Va. Attended Hume School and the Friends' School of Washington, and the University of Virginia, and is a member of Beta Theta Pi. Previous to the World War he was an officer of Third Regiment of Infantry of the D. C. National Guard in United States service. Commissioned Aug. 22, 1917, 1st Lieutenant in Aviation Section of the Signal Officers Reserve Corps, U. S. A. Assigned to command 91st Aero Squadron by par. 25, S. O. 119, Kelly Field, Texas. Sailed from New York Oct. 27, 1917, on the *Adriatic*, landing in Liverpool, England, Nov. 10, 1917. Proceeded from Southampton, England, to La Havre, France, Nov. 11. From here to Chaumont (G. H. Q.), France, two days later. Assigned to command Headquarters Aerodome and Detachment at Chaumont, and 91st Aero Squadron S. O. 38, Headquarters Air Service Nov. 16. Appointed Adjutant 91st

Aero Squadron, S. O. II par. I. First Observation Group, Dec. 15, 1917. First went into action May 24, 1918, north of Toul, France. Participated in the following engagements: Toul Sector, North of Chateau Thierry, Saint Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, France. Cited for "Exceptionally meritorious Service" by Major General Mason M. Patrick, Chief of the Air Service, A. E. F., Nov. 29, 1918. Richard Vaux, Commanding Officer 5th Air Depot Zone of Advance, France, wrote of him, "He was one of the first American officers to arrive at General Headquarters. He was in command of 1st Aero Squadron sent to front—was in France 18 months and in the Zone of Advance during the whole conflict." Sailed from Bordeaux, France, on the "**General Goethals**," arrived at New York May 3, 1919, as Captain, Aviation, United States Army. He has been a contractor and builder in Washington since his return from the War. Married Elise Content Gardner, daughter of Dr. Frank Gardner who was a prominent physician of Washington and his wife, Annie Browning Webb, October 1, 1908, at her mother's summer home at Vineyard Haven, Mass. They have three daughters:

Elise Gardner Hume, born in Alexandria County, Va.

Betty Rawlins Hume, born in Alexandria County, Va.

Marion Webb Hume, born in Washington, D. C.

The daughters of Frank Hume and wife, Emma Phillips Norris, are:

1. Alice Hume, born in Washington, D. C., baptized in Trinity Episcopal Church, where her parents were married and all their eleven children baptized by Rev. Thomas G. Addison, D. D. Educated at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va., and Madame Lefebvre's French School, Baltimore, Md. Travelled extensively in Europe. Married Rev. Thomas Worthington Cooke, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Jan. 5, 1898, in the Church of the Ascension, Washington, D. C., Rt. Rev. Henry Y. Satterlee, Bishop of the Diocese of Washington, officiating. Rev. Thomas W. Cooke was then Assistant Minister of this Church. Later he became rector of Christ Church, Clarksburg, W. Va. For thirteen years he was rector of St. Andrew's Church, Dayton, Ohio.

He was for several years Archdeacon of the Diocese of Lexington, Ky., and Archdeacon of the Dayton, Ohio, Convocation. Mrs. Cooke is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, having had verified the services of the following ancestors: Captain Francis Hume, John Colvin, William Hansbrough, Sr., William Hansbrough, Jr., and Benjamin Holladay. She is a member of the National Society of the Daughters of 1812, through services of her Great Grandfather, Levi Rawlins. She has been very active in the D. A. R., and whilst living in Ohio was Organizing Regent of a large chapter. She has spent much time in genealogical research. Rev. Mr. Cooke returned to Washington in 1922 to become Rector of the Church of the Ascension. Their children are:

Alice Hume Cooke, born in Clarksburg, W. Va. Received her degree of B. A. from Ohio State University at Columbus, Ohio, June, 1924.

Margaret Emma Cooke, born in Clarksburg, W. Va. Attended St. Hilda's Hall, Charlestown, W. Va. Married Warren Riley Birge, June 1, 1925, in the Church of the Ascension, her father officiating.

Thomas Worthington Cooke, born in Dayton, Ohio, October 15, 1911.

2. Emma Norris Hume, born in Washington, D. C. Educated at Mrs. Flint's School, Washington. Married Lynn S. Hornor of Clarksburg, W. Va., April 27, 1910. He has interests in the rich coal and oil fields around his native city.

3. Virginia Rawlins Hume, died in infancy.

4. Nannie Graham Hume, born in Washington, D. C. Received the degree of B. A. from Vassar College. Married Lieut. Henry C. Jewett (now Lt. Col.), Engineer Corps, U. S. Army, April 18, 1906, in the Church of the Ascension, Washington. Col. Jewett served in France during the World War and was wounded. He received medals and decorations from foreign countries as well as his own. He is now stationed at Manila, P. I.

5. Mabel Harmon Hume, born at "Warwick," Va. She was educated at Mt. Vernon Seminary and Gunston Hall, Washington. Married James Leland Howard, Secretary

(now 1st Vice President) of the Travelers Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn., April 30, 1913. They reside in Hartford. Mr. Howard served in France during the World War as a Colonel and was wounded in service. He received a number of medals and decorations. They have one son.

James Leland Howard, born in Hartford, January, 1918.

JOHN HUME, SR., THIRD SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME

JOHN HUME was born in 1732 or 1733, and at the age of 11 years was taken by his uncle, James Hume, Captain in the British Navy, and placed on board his vessel, *H. M. S. South Sea Castle*, then lying at Norfolk, or Hampton Roads, to protect the Colonial Commerce against Spanish and French privateers. Young Hume was put in school at Norfolk, where he remained during the greater part of the year 1744. Here he studied arithmetic and navigation. In 1745 he went with his uncle to sea, and visited London, Portsmouth, and Dover during his travels.

After having been three years at sea, he went with his uncle to Scotland, and remained eleven months at the home of his grandmother, the Countess of Hume. In 1748 he and his cousin Ninian Hume returned to America. In 1766 he married Helinor Manson, of Long Lane, Boston, Mass. (From Hume Family, by Dr. John R. Hume.) His daughter Eleanor married ——— Simpson. For some years he and his son John, Jr., were engaged in the salmon industry.

Their children were as follows:

John, m. Nancy Webb, and was the progenitor of the Humes on the Pacific Coast.

Charles, who was an American soldier in the War of 1812, was captured by British and died of privation on shipboard the same year.

WILLIAM, third son, was also a Sea Captain, married Augusta Jackman, had three children, SEWARD B., who married Caroline Storer, had three children as follows:

(1) WILLIAM married a Miss Maggie R. Paine, and had GEORGE, HELEN P., and LENA R., (2) CHARLES W., who married Jennie A. Thompson, and (3) SEWARD L., married Anna Winchell, also a daughter LENA A.

HELEN P. HUME, daughter of Captain William Storer Hume, married Paul Brockett. They reside in Washington, D. C., and have two children, Marjorie Brockett, born November 29th, 1909, and William Hume Brockett, born July 20th, 1914.

JOHN HUME, SR., and Helinor Manson, his wife, had four daughters, Helinor, the eldest, who married a Simpson, and three others who married as follows: CROSBY, WING, and McCUSIC. Neither their Christian names or their descent is known. They lived in Kennebec County, Maine.

WILLIAM HUME, FOURTH SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE

As Copied From Book (Revised) of Dr. John R. Hume

March 3, 1926.

Mr. W. E. Brockman,
Minneapolis, Minn.

My dear Kinsman:

I wish to commend you for your splendid effort in getting up the excellent work on the Hume line which your book contains, so far as I have been able to examine the proof it seems to be eminently correct. As I am the pioneer in the line of Hume genealogy, I feel a deep interest in the work and wish for you the highest success.

Regarding the William Hume controversy about which you wrote me, there is no controversy among the informed. We have the dear old hero safely buried in the old family graveyard by the side of his wife in the Georgetown, Kentucky, cemetery where his ashes have slumbered for more than a century. Under the slab placed there by his executor and devoted son Gerard B. (Jarred) Hume a century ago. We have his wife's grave also marked; and a connected

line of his posterity down to the present hour, living within a few miles of his resting place, some quite nearer. We have his Will and the order of probate and the discharge from his executorship after almost a half century of probation, the demise of one executor and the appointment of another. The Will may be found of record in the archives of the County of Pendleton, Kentucky, in the City of Falmouth. A descendant of his, one J. C. Hume, was Clerk of the Court some years ago when I visited the place and gave me the entire record.

I also have many receipts, deeds, slave deeds, Wills, family records, transcripts of testimony, Certificates of Attorneyship in fact, furnished by non-resident heirs to their kin for purposes of administration, they having moved away from Kentucky. I have also his commissions as a lieutenant first in the Kentucky State Militia in Indian days, then that of his son, Joel B., first as a Lieutenant, then a Captain, and finally as a major, in which capacity he went with Jackson on many of his Indian fighting expeditions. I have many family letters from the absent brothers and sisters and their husbands and wives after the emigration to Illinois as late as 1843. These letters contain many warm controversies over the relative merits of Jackson and Clay, one dear brother-in-law asserting at one time that he would never write one of those funny old letters of his that it cost 25c to send from Adams County, Illinois, to Falmouth, Kentucky, till Henry Clay was elected President, but he did, as evidence in my possession will show. These ancient papers bear dates from 1770 in Fauquier County, Virginia, to 1843, Adams County, Illinois, and are signed by old William Hume, son of George, the Scotch Emigrant, his sons, George, my grand sire, Gerrard B., his executor, and Joel B., his son, as well as by some of their numerous progeny, whom I quite distinctly recall. We have a hand painted picture of him painted in Virginia by a daughter of Chas. Hume, William's Brother.

But there were two Williams in Kentucky, William of Pendleton, our William, and William of Bourbon, his nephew, some years his junior, son of Kentucky George, as

we call him old Scotch George's eldest son, and the Executor as his will printed in my book will show consequently our ancestor's nephew.

Then there were three other Williams in our line, John had a William James who married the Patterson woman in Pennsylvania, and a son William born in about 1790 and emigrated with his brother Andrew to Marion County, Ohio, and Charles had a son by that name of whom I have not much information except that he was some years older than the Pennsylvanian.

Respectfully,

John Robert Hume, M. D.,

Wedderburn Farms, Doniphan, Mo.

WILLIAM HUME, FOURTH SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME, was born at Fredericksburg, Va., about 1734. Of the little that is known concerning his life, most of that little relates to his childhood. He seems to have manifested from infancy a very decided liking for letters, and had before his majority attained quite a distinction in learning. He seems, according to tradition handed down by J. B. Hume, Esq., lately deceased, a grandson of his and Lewis Hume, grandfather of Dr. Jno. R. Hume, who spent much of their infancy and boyhood at the old gentleman's side, to have attended the same school as did George Washington, and to have been flogged by the same dozing, drowsy Mr. Williams at Wakefield, as had the honor of being the only man who ever flogged the redoubtable hero of Yorktown. Many oral tales are extant in the family concerning adventures not at all Washingtonian, of these young knights errant. One of which is backed by history and will bear repetition, is the adventure made on a Sunday afternoon in taming a refractory colt, which seems to have been a very spirited one, and sacrificed its life in a hurdle race over the hillside ditches with Washington on its back and Hume at its halter. Most of these tales are traditionary and perhaps badly mutilated, and I do not give them as history, but as evidence of history, that is of the fact of the companionship of these men in their boyhood, as a reason why

Hume in his later years should break away from other members of the family and join his cause with that of the Colonists and fight against his own kinsmen who came with Ferguson from Scotland and died for England under the guns of Washington, at Guildford C. H. and King's Mountain.

Wm. Hume attended college somewhere in his native colony. Tradition points to Staunton, but reason seems to suggest that his college was a private school of common grade. There were several such schools in Fredericksburg, as in other colonial towns, where gentlemen's sons might get the elements of an education which would befit them for the object toward which every colonist boy of that period turned his longing gaze—a course at Oxford, Cambridge, Eton or Harvard.

He studied law, and at the age of twenty married a Miss Susan Elzephan, daughter of a wealthy planter of South Carolina, who bore him a son, to whom he gave the name of Alexander. This is supposed on very good authority to have been the Alexander Hume who was lieutenant in the 2d South Carolina regiment and fell with Sergeant Jasper the second day after his enlistment at Savannah, Georgia, October 9, 1777. Weems, in his life of Marion, tells the story of his death most beautifully (Mrs. Ellett in her *Romance of Revolution* at p. 176 also tells the story) (See page 70.). While there is no absolute certainty at this time that this is the man, probability is strong to that effect. William Hume lived in South Carolina at the time of the birth of his son. That son bore the patromynic of his ancient ancestor, Alexander. He was reared by his maternal grandparents at Charleston, S. C. There were no other Humes in South Carolina at that date. Tradition in the family points to a death so described. Hume's wife died leaving two sons, and after her death William came home to Virginia and married a Miss Granville and located on the frontier and engaged in keeping a store, in which business he seems to have been quite successful for some years. By his second marriage he had five sons and one daughter, as follows: Rev. George, who came to Kentucky, Jarred, who served with his father and

brother in the Revolutionary War. The former with Washington and the latter with Wayne—his old papers say a staff officer. His family have an old powder-horn picked upon the field at Yorktown and kept as a memento of the surrender. (I have that powder horn.—Dr. J. R. Hume.)

Rev. Geo. Hume, third son of William, first child by second marriage, was born in Culpeper, Va., in 1756. He secured a liberal education early in life and engaged in the calling of a merchant; but at the age of twenty-two he enlisted with his father in the war against England and was appointed chaplain of his regiment, which was with Washington through the entire campaign and was discharged at Alexandria, 1781. Immediately after coming home he married Elizabeth Procter, his second cousin, and made a home for his motherless brothers and sister after the death of their mother; his father married again in 1782, and as George had a daughter and a son at this time the father and son gathered their families together and came across the mountains to Kentucky. George had been ordained a preacher in the Baptist Church and tradition says that on each Sunday the colony composed of the Humes, Roberts, Sleetes, Ellises, Shelbys, Floyds, Procters, Sturgeons, Ballards, Hinds, Greggs and many others would assemble around the camp-fire and listen to the fiery eloquence of this man of God, as he preached to them the Gospel that was to be the strongest power in civilization of their country. Children in this party who were old and in their second childhood when I was a child have recited in my presence the early impression made upon their minds by the deep spiritual fervor and the strong and holy beauty of these occasions, as seated about on the trunks of fallen trees, the children at play among the flowers. The younger and stronger men standing picket against Indians, sang in holy harmony some old Scottish song or psalm sacred to covenanting days, which seemed to be wafted upward and to be taken up by the voices of angels. After which Hume or Sleet, the preachers in the party, read an extempore sermon, all hearts joined in a prayer, another soul-reaching song, and worship was ended for the day. Such was the

formation of the sturdy character of these hardy pioneers; such was the intensely religious spirit that made up the early life of the West and gave direction to its after course.

Many of these families were branches of noble families of Great Britain, and many are the Jacobite or covenanting songs warbled by the Kentucky child of today who knows nothing of the meaning of the "Bonny Prince Charlie" that he sings about, and that mayhaps sent his ancestors as refugees to the wilderness. Yet there is the old spirit of chivalry in his veins as true as that which marked the days of feudalism and shed its blood with the Humes, Lees, Randolphs, Campbells, Douglasses and others at Flodden Hill or Agincourt. The religious fervor of these people is as fervent as that of those who went with Montrose, or Spotswood, singing, to the execution block. Had it not been for these hardy spirits who carved this country out of the desert, scarcely could she have borne the fearful burdens of treachery, viciousness and crime that fought with England, first against our country for England's paltry gold, and next sought our shores as a city of refuge where the hand of justice might be stayed.

Elzephan Hume, fifth son of William, was born in Virginia, about 1760. He was a surveyor, and came to Ohio, and assisted in surveying the village of Losantiville, now the city of Cincinnati. A queer co-incidence is that in this work Elza Hume, paternal greatuncle and Col. John Benefield, maternal great-grandfather of the writer of this page, were associates and fellow-workmen. Israel Benefiel, my grandfather, my mother's father, was born in the old fort at Cincinnati, in 1806. Elza Hume married there about the same time.

Betsy Hume-Coleman was maternal ancestor of the Colemans of Kentucky and Indiana. Several of her descendants have married in later years, into the family lines as we shall see later on.

Patrick Hume, who was born in the heated days of 1776, was an infant in arms when his mother died. His father was then in the Virginia State troops in the colonial service. The home was destroyed and the mother died. The father

returned and found his sons all scattered and his wife dead. He collected them together at the home of his son, George, at Culpeper and in 1782 married a widow named Sarah Baker, and came with his family to Kentucky and lived near the present town of Walton for some years. He died in 1821 at Rising Sun, Ind., and is buried there. Of his third marriage nothing is definitely known. The marriage record gives the date, and tradition describes the woman, but no date is given of her death, which is supposed to have occurred in Kentucky. She left no issue. The character and habits of William Hume seem to have differed from others of his family in many particulars. Some of the others were loyal to the King. But William following the destiny of the colonial government which cost him seven years of blood and poverty, sacrificing on the altar of his country his home and his fortune, and at the close of the struggle he denied the claim of his Tory relationship, moved away from among them and made an effort to lose trace of them in Kentucky's forest; but an old negro servant of the family came over the mountains to nurse her "pooh orphin chiluns" and told the story of the family history. Afterward William Hume became reconciled to his Tory brothers and returned on a visit to his childhood home. He died in 1809, thirty years after the war ended. He survived longer than any of the six sons of George Hume, Sr., except James, who died in 1821. Wm. Hume adopted the faith of his mother and lived and died a devoted member of the old line Baptist Church, which has been the hereditary creed of the George Hume, Jr., and William Hume lines to the present day.

Of the sons of William Hume information is quite authentic in the principal sentiment.

William, by his marriage with Miss Elzephan, of Charleston, had two children and possibly more, John and Alexander are the names that remain, but which of the two is the older we do not know. Alexander was reared by his grandparents and educated to a station becoming his rank and birth, and was 20 years of age at the outbreak of the war with England, his Maternal Ancestors being enlisted in the struggle for liberty. Young Hume was enlisted in the same

cause in 1777, when the Immortal Second South Carolina regiment was organized at Charleston, and the Historic Silken banner made by the ladies was presented to them, young Hume, a Lieutenant, was one of the officers to whom the precious banner was given, Sergeant Jasper and Private Busche, both of whom fell with him, on the second day of his enlistment, were the others of his famous trio. Weems in his life of Marion, page 70, tells of this glorious band and their heroic deaths. Busche fell by the flag he had sworn to save, Hume snatched it from his death cold hand and mounting to the top of the parapet waved its silken folds before the shattered army. Scarcely had the cheer died out upon his lips and the flag set in its place, when a ball pierced the heart of young Hume, and he fell across the body of his dead comrade, the banner was rescued again by a French officer whose name is not given, and a third time its shattered bars were swung to the breeze, but the enemy again laid its defender low and the colors falling over the works among the British were about to be lost, it was at this time that Jasper leaped over the works down among the enemy and saved the flag.

Next morning, the soldier who buried the dead, found young Hume, Busche and the Frenchman, lying together where they fell. In a golden locket upon Hume's bosom was the picture of Miss Cruickshank, of Charleston, to whom he was soon to have been married.

John Hume, the other of the two children by the first wife, is said by some to have been older than Alexander, this would seem quite probable, as he was taken with his father to Virginia, and reared there by a step-mother, his life in his boyhood is not very clear, he told his children he had been in Scotland, and his descendants have many souvenirs of Scotland which were brought to America by John or his father William. John Hume married a Miss Long, and had by her two sons, one of them predeceased him. The other was reared by his mother's people, who came from that colony, Charleston, S. C. John married second Miss Jeane Glenn, a lady of Scottish parentage, and with her came to Long Run, Ky., where he located in

1783. At this time he had a family of four children, John, William, Sarah, and a fourth daughter who married Christian Young. He took up a large grant of land, and lived and prospered until 1798, when his health failing, he made his will, and died in 1802.

Once he and his sons, who were with him, and were driving some cows, when they were captured by a roving band of Indians. John, the older son, escaped and ran fourteen miles to Shelbyville, notified the Governor, who sent Col. Floyd with twenty men to rescue Hume and his son. Floyd supposing the band to be merely a small detachment, rushed into the ambush with all his men and was almost annihilated. Fourteen of his men lost their lives. Hume escaped, but his son John, fell defending his father. A mere boy of sixteen fought against a large band of Indians until his father escaped, and then trying to make his own escape was struck down. His body lies under the shaft erected by the legislature of Kentucky, with fourteen of Floyd's men.

William Hume, son of John, lived until 1790, when he died of smallpox.

Sarah, daughter of John Hume and Jeane Glenn his wife, married Thomas Sturgeon in 1786.

Hon. Isaac H. Sturgeon has told the story of their descent and it is to him we will give credit for the following:

Hume-Sturgeon Letters.

1834.

Having learned through Mr. James E. Yeatman, of St. Louis, Mo.—a connection of Mrs. Sturgeon—that he knew a gentleman by the name of Hume, whose relatives had attended the Convention of Humes in Philadelphia to try to trace the Hume kin or heirs, I got his address and this copy in reply.

Clarkville, Tenn., April 5, 1861.

Isaac H. Sturgeon, Esq.:

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 12th is received and I regret that I cannot give you the desired information. I never saw the advertisement referred to.

In the year 1834 or 1835, Joseph E. Elliston, of Nashville (now dead), asked me the name of my grandfather, where born, residence, number of children, names, etc., etc., and informed me that a gentleman by the name of Hume had died in Scotland, leaving a large amount of money, etc., to be divided among his relatives; but we found out that we were not related to him, so failed to get a share. This is all

I can tell you about it. I have forgotten the name of the Hume who died. If, however, I can serve you in any way in making inquiry with regard to the matter I will be happy to do so.

Yours truly,

W. T. HARRIS.

The following is a copy of a letter from my father's brother, Hume Sturgeon, who died some years ago in Franklin, Johnson County, Ind.:

My dear Nephew: At this time we are all as well as common. I hope when these lines reach you they may find you in good health. * * *

Jane or Jennie and James Forsyth, according to Mrs. Alice M. French of Indianapolis, had a son, John Hume Forsyth, who married Sarah Ann Hughes. Their daughter, Ermina, married Joseph Jefferson Moore, and had a daughter Alice M. Moore, who married Mr. E. M. French. Mr. French died several years ago. Mrs. French has a grown son.

James Forsyth (son of my father's sister, Jane Sturgeon, who married Thos. Forsyth) was wanting to know where Grandfather Hume was born. To the best of my recollection he was born in Scotland. I can recollect that it was published in the papers; that there was a large estate left John Hume and other sons of George Hume, who were last heard from in the United States.

Your affectionate uncle,

HUME STURGEON.

My uncle, Trammel Conn, who married my father's sister, Nancy Sturgeon (both are dead), wrote me as follows in regard to my great-grandfather, John Hume.

Long Run, April 1, 1869.

Mr. Isaac H. Sturgeon:

Dear Nephew: This leaves us all well at present. * * *

I received your letter some time ago; but delayed answering it until I saw Peggy Collins and others (Peggy Collins was my father's sister, and married a prosperous and estimable man named Levi Collins—both are dead). Uncle Trammel says: I send you two land warrants assigned by Bland Ballard to your great-grandfather, Jno. Hume. Also a letter from Humes Long, of Millerstown, Virginia. You see he calls your great-grandfather, uncle. His first wife must have been a Long, judging from the letter, and that he married her in Virginia. His last wife was a Glenn. Her connections live in Shelby County, Kentucky.

Peggy Collins says that a long time ago—twenty-five years or longer—a man named Philip Young got up a paper that a Hume had died in Scotland and left a large estate to her son, Mr. Hume, and he was going there to see about it.

Nothing ever came of it. Peggy Collins says she recollects that her Grandfather Hume said her father's name was John, and he was named after him.

Your affectionate uncle,

T. CONN.

JOHN HUME, GREAT GRANDFATHER OF ISAAC
H. STURGEON

My information is that my greatgrandfather, John Hume, came from Scotland,* and first settled in Virginia and afterward moved to Kentucky. I do not know the year he came to the United States, nor when he moved to Kentucky. My understanding is that he was married twice. His first wife was a Long and lived in Virginia. I learn that he had two children by his second wife, and both children died. He then married Miss Jane Glenn, of Shelby County, Kentucky, and had by this wife two sons and a daughter.* His sons were named John and William. William died of smallpox and John was killed by Indians, in defending his father, who escaped, but was wounded and recovered. His daughter was named Sarah. She married my grandfather, Thomas Sturgeon, 11 of April, 1786. They both died in 1845. They had a large family—five sons and five daughters. I have only the date of my father's birth—30th day of October, 1793. He died September 5, 1822. His wife—my mother—was born December 25, 1791, and died July 13, 1833, leaving three sons, Edward T., Isaac H. and Thomas L. Sturgeon. Edward and Thomas are both dead. Thomas died July 11, 1857, Edward July 6, 1885. Isaac (myself) alone is living.

The names of my grandfather and mother's children—all dead—were: sons, (1) John Hume, (2) Simpson, (3) James, (4) Hume, (5) Thomas. John Hume Sturgeon married Nancy Netherton and had a large family. I do not know who James and Hume married. Thomas Sturgeon, Jr., married Elizabeth Tyler, my mother, August 25, 1816.

The daughters were as follows: (1) Jane, (2) Mary (Polly), (3) Nancy, (4) Elizabeth, (5) Margaret (Peggy).

Jane married her first cousin, Thomas Law Sturgeon, Nancy married Tramel Conn. Elizabeth married Thomas

*This is a mistake. He was born in Culpeper County, Va., but traveled on the ocean and in Scotland.

*It has since been learned that a second daughter married Christian Young and left issue (see will) a Mr. Young probably of this line, once tried to get up an interest in the Scotch Estates.

Eaton, and had two sons. Margaret (Peggy) married Levi Collins, and they had a large family.

I have track now of most of this generation. They are scattered all over the country—Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Mississippi, Kansas, Iowa and other States.

I lacked five days of being a year old when my father died—September 5, 1822. I was only eleven years old when my mother died.

When I was about seven years old most of the Sturgeons moved from Kentucky and settled in Johnson County, Indiana, around Franklin, the county seat, and Trafalgar, a small village in that county.

When my mother died, July 13, 1833, I and my brothers went to live with my mother's brother, Robert Tyler and his wife, Mary Lawrence Chambers Tyler. They were very kind to us. It was long after I was grown, before I knew where my Sturgeon relatives lived after they went to Indiana; but now, November 14, 1901, I have track of all or most of them.

I got my name from my grandmother Tyler's side. Her mother's and father's names were Isaac and Leah Hughes.

My grandfather Tyler married their daughter, and they named one of their sons Isaac Hughes, after Grandma Tyler's father. So, when I was born my father and mother named me Isaac Hughes Sturgeon, after mother's brother, Isaac. He was a fine man, well educated and a fine lawyer. Five of my grandfather Tyler's sons became lawyers; viz.: Isaac W., Edward, Robert, John W. and Charles Tyler. Samuel died at twenty years of age. Levi the oldest was a good lawyer; but never practiced. They had seven sons and three daughters. Nelly died when two years old; Elizabeth married my father, and Mary married Allen How, one of the best of men.

Several years ago, while on a business trip to Louisville, I decided to visit the home of my childhood and the graves of my father and mother. I hired a stonemason to take us up to the old Baptist Long Run Church. As we came back we crossed a field roamed over by cattle and I noticed two neglected graves unclosed, that cattle roamed over. I called

Mr. Johnson's attention to the graves and their neglect. Why, said he, they are the graves of your great-grandpa and ma Hume. I got him to go with me at once to Mr. Gregg, who owned the land, and I wanted to buy the acre around the graves. He would not sell; but said I could enclose the graves with a heavy stone wall.

In 1896 my cousin, Geo. W. Conn, wrote me that two little walnut trees had grown up inside the walls, and the walls were out of order, I got him to have trees dug up and get new stone and lay the walls in cement. He has it done and so well done that it would take an earthquake to disturb the walls again.

On September 1, 1897, the members of the Baptist Church decided to hold the Centennial of the old church, and I was asked to come to it.

I had got hold of the ordination paper of My Uncle John, and the only hymn he ever tried to compose. I had them nicely printed and bound and sent to the church, and when I got there they had them hung up on the wall, one on each side of the pulpit. Uncle John has a great-grandson living here, Rev. Menta Sturgeon, who was then, and is now, the minister of Tower Grove Baptist Church, in this city.

*Hon. Isaac Hughes Sturgeon, the representative of the John Hume branch of William Hume's family was born in Kentucky, 1821, and is now, Nov. 10, 1902, 81 years old. His father, Thos. Sturgeon, Junior, died when the son was less than one year old, and left the mother with a family of three small children. The mother died before the lads had passed out of childhood into youth, and then they were left to the care of the Tyler relation. They being descendants of the Tyler family from which President Tyler came.

In early manhood young Thomas entered the office of Hon. Warden Pope, of Louisville, Ky., and began the study of law, in which profession he was to be a bright and shining light. In 1855, young and buoyant, Mr. Sturgeon turned his back on the historic hills of his childhood and came to St. Louis. Then a struggling young village occupied by

*See note end of chapter.

a truly American population and pulsating with the best blood in the old South. Into this kindred stream young Sturgeon plunged and so well did he fit into his place as a leader in the exclusive sets of the old city that he soon sought and won the hand of one of St. Louis' fairest daughters and in 1856 he led to the altar Miss Ann Celeste Allen, the light of whose sweet face yet sheds its benediction upon his way as together they watch for the going down sun.

The Sturgeon Home is one of the few landmarks of Early St. Louis. Bellegarde they named the historic pile when more than 50 years ago it lifted its stately walls from the hill top above the Lordly River in the midst of one of the richest plantations of the new west.

This beautiful old mansion with its stately halls, its old statuary and pictures, its old furniture and books, once the gayest as it is now one of the quietest homes in the great city. Here in old Bellegarde, Mr. Sturgeon was married, here in this home, to one of the fair daughters of the family, Winston Churchill, the gifted young son of St. Louis, was married, and here only a few days ago, Lucretia, the beautiful daughter of Mrs. and Mr. Sturgeon—their youngest, gave her heart and hand to Young Dr. Green, of this city, another scion of an old American family.

During the fifty years of his residence in St. Louis Mr. Sturgeon has occupied the places of highest trust in the gift of the people, as well as federal appointments of high trust. Assistant U. S. Treasurer under Franklin Pierce, he has been a strong power in politics to the present time having held federal appointments under every President from Pierce to McKinley.

The City of St. Louis is indebted to him for saving it to the Union in the stormy days of '61. Being personally acquainted with Maj. Gen. Nathaniel Pope and the President he devined the efforts being made by the Confederates to capture the U. S. munitions of war at Jefferson Barracks and St. Louis, and secured an order from the War Department for a guard sufficient to save the city from being taken by the rebels, and it was not a day too soon. For this intrepid conduct Mr. Sturgeon received a letter of thanks

from Secretary Stanton and President Lincoln.

Mr. Sturgeon was for a long time president of the North Missouri—now the Wabash Railroad. He has been successively elected comptroller of the city, and has filled other offices of trust in the city of St. Louis; retiring only when he had crossed the border line of eighty years.

His line is as follows: John Hume, killed by Indians in defending his father at time of Floyd's massacre, in Jefferson County, Ky., February, 1783. He was but sixteen years of age but saved the life of his father, who was wounded, but recovered. His body was buried with the thirteen soldiers in a sink hole. The State of Kentucky has since erected a monument over this grave. William, younger son, died of smallpox about 1790.

(1) John Hume Sturgeon married Nancy Netherton; reared a large family.

(2) Simpson Sturgeon married Sally Goolsby, and reared a large family. He died in 1886, at Long Run, Ky.

(3) James Sturgeon.

(4) Hume Sturgeon.

(5) Thomas Sturgeon, born 1793; married Elizabeth Tyler, niece of President John Tyler, August 25, 1916; had three sons; died September 5, 1822. His wife died 1833.

(6) Jane M. Sturgeon married Thos. Forsyth; reared a large family.

(7) Mary married her cousin Thos. Law Sturgeon; left issue.

(8) Nancy married Trammel Conn; with issue.

(9) Elizabeth married Thomas Eaton; had one child.

(10) Margaret married Levi Collins; reared a large family.

Thomas Sturgeon, who married Elizabeth Tyler, had the following children:

(1) Edward T. Sturgeon died July 6, 1885.

(2) Thos. L. Sturgeon died July 11, 1875.

(3) Hon. Isaac H. Sturgeon, born September 10, 1821. Married Ann Celeste Allen of St. Louis, daughter late Hon. Beverly Allen and niece of Maj. Gen. John A. Pope, whose

family is related to that of Gen. Washington. Mrs. Sturgeon still lives.

There children are as follows:

(1) Beverly Allen Sturgeon, Assistant Comptroller, St. Louis.

(2) Robert Tyler Sturgeon, Cashier Merchants' Laclede National Bank, St. Louis.

(3) Pope Sturgeon, Treasurer Missouri Trust Company, St. Louis.

(4) Penelope Sturgeon.

(5) Tyler Sturgeon, with St. Louis Electric Lighting Department.

(6) Clara H. Sturgeon.

(7) Lockwood Sturgeon, with St. Louis Electric Lighting Department.

(8) Lucretia Hall Sturgeon married Dr. John Green, Jr., 1902.

(9) Thos. E., Elizabeth T. and Nannie Sturgeon are dead.

Rev. John Hume Sturgeon was ordained a minister in the Baptist Church at Long Run, in 1829. I remember to have ridden on horseback behind my mother to see the service.

JOHN HUME'S WILL

In the Name of God. Amen.

1. John Hume, of Jefferson County, do make, constitute and ordain this my last will and testament; that is to say, I give Thomas Sturgeon three hundred acres of land, including the plantation whereon he now resides, and to be laid off in north corner of my pre-emption, to him and his heirs forever. I give to Christian Young three hundred acres of land including the plantation whereon he now resides; to be bounded on the north by Huse's Branch, to join the northeast line of my pre-emption and to extend southwardly from the branch and to join the southeastern boundary of said pre-emption to him and his heirs forever, and in the event of the death of his wife, Elizabeth, the said three hundred acres shall go and descend to her two sons, John and Peter Young, to be divided between them according to quantity and quality.

It is my will and desire that my beloved wife, Jeane, hold and enjoy the remaining four hundred acres of my said pre-emption, including the plantation whereon I now reside, during her widowhood, and in the event of either her marriage a second time or death, the said four hundred acres shall go and descend to John Sturgeon and Hume Sturgeon, my grandsons, to be equally divided between them accord-

ing to quantity and quality. It is my desire that my executors hereinafter named, cause to be made the sum of two hundred pounds current money, out of my personal estate and debts due me, which is to be equally divided between the children of Mary Loverain.

It is my will and desire that my negro wench, Ella, remain with my wife during her widowhood and in the event of her marriage a second time, or death, the negro shall go and descend to my daughter, Sarah Sturgeon and her heirs forever. I give to my beloved wife her choice of two cows out of my stock of cattle, and the balance of all my stock of every kind I give to Thomas Sturgeon and Christian Young, to be divided between them in equal portion to each.

I constitute and appoint Thomas Sturgeon and Robert Breckinridge executors of this my last will and testament.

Signed, sealed, published and pronounced in the presence of A. Breckinridge, John Potts, Geo. R. C. Floyd and Ro. Breckinridge.

May 2, 1798.

John Hume. (Seal)

The foregoing will of the late John Hume was written by me, agreeable to the directions of the said Hume and that all the devises therein contained were made at his particular request; that after the said will was written the said Hume, as well as I recollect subscribed and acknowledged the same before the subscribed witnesses thereto, that immediately afterward the said Hume deposited it with me for safe keeping, and that in sundry conversations which the said Hume held with me relative to the manner in which he had devised his estate, he uniformly mentioned the will deposited with me as his last will and that the provisions met his approbation and desires. I have subscribed the foregoing will as a witness upon the conditions above stated, and if called upon to make oath thereto it is to be under these circumstances.

Oct. 4, 1802.

Ro. Breckinridge.

At a court held for Jefferson County, October 4, 1802, the within instrument of writing, purporting to be the last will and testament of John Hume deceased, was produced in court and proved by the oaths of Geo. R. C. Floyd and Robert Breckinridge, witnesses thereunto and ordered to record.

Test. Worden Pope,
Clerk, S. C.

Attest:

Wm. P. Johnson, Clerk.
By Lenne Lubeck, D. C.

Eld. George Hume, oldest son of William Hume, by Granville Woman, was born in October, 1755, in the city of Fredericksburg, Va., where his father was engaged in keeping a store. So old records read. Young Hume was nearer to the home of his maternal than his parental ancestors, and received most of his early training among them, and when he grew to manhood he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Procter, Jr., his second cousin. This marriage occurred in 1780, or 1781, soon after his return from a seven

years' service in the American Army, having with his father and brother served under the command of the older Hume's early playmate, Geo. Washington. At the close of the struggle he found himself penniless; but having in 1782 received a patent for lands in the territory of Virginia, he came with his young family to what is now the State of Kentucky, and located at Harrodsburg. The Humes—father and sons—belonged to a party of emigrants who came over the mountains together to found a church of their own faith in which Hume, Jr., was a preacher and of which all were members. On their arrival at their destination it was learned that all the lands near the city had been taken and that they would have to go to some remote point to get bodies of land sufficient size to locate—or “lay,” as the early settlers called it—their warrants. So, accordingly John Hume, the older, as has been told, went to Long Run. George went northward to Campbell, one of the upper counties—so-called.

Jarred also went to the upper counties, and Elzephan went across the river into Ohio, where he followed the calling of a civil engineer, and was one of the party who plotted the city of Cincinnati, then known as Losantville.

The daughter, Betsy, married a Mr. Coleman, of Virginia and lived near Lexington.

Patrick was a lad of 10 or 12 years and lived with his father in Campbell County, at the home of Elder George.

George Hume has two children born in Virginia, Anna, born in 1781, and John born in 1782, the latter being but a few weeks old when he was taken to Kentucky. At Harrodsburg William, the noted preacher, was born March 30, 1786. One daughter, Katie, and another son, Aquilla, also first saw the light at the same place. In 1791 the family came to the new home and erected a cabin—a part of the present old house—and built a stockade around it, and here the other children were born to the first wife, who died in 1797. Lewis, 1793; Phoebe (Rice), 1795; Agnes, 1796; and an infant, which survived its mother only a few weeks.

Here the father married a second time, 1799, and here was born the second family of children Elizabeth, George

and Sarah. The old house was remodeled in 1812, and is still standing in a good state of preservation.

. George Hume married for his second wife Susan Hutchinson, of her antecedents nothing is known. She died in 1819, and he, old and infirm, was drawn into—the weakest act of his life, a third marriage to a lady about his own age, living at Rising Sun, Ind. Her name is unknown. He survived this union but three or four months, and died at her home in Rising Sun, Ind. He was then pastor of a church near that place. The date of his death is not known, except that it occurred in 1821. He was buried at Rising Sun, Ind.

His life was an active one. He established nearly all the churches of his denominations in Kentucky at that time, and preached to them until his death. Of his sons and daughters, part of the history is quite clear, part is lost.

Anna Hume was born in Virginia, in 1781; married Edward Stephens, and died in 1855. They had seven children, as follows:

(1) Sarah Stephens, born 1803, married Northcutt, had a large family of children.

(2) Nathaniel Stephens, born 1805, died 1877, married a McKenzie and died in Posey County, Ind.; has descendants in Posey County. (See Fletchall and Recter.)

(3) Elizabeth G. Stephens, born 1808, married Huffman, and has descendants in Covington, Ky. Edward and William are the ones known to the author.

(4) Silas S. Stephens, born 1810, died 1866. Betsy Stephens, Bank Lick, Ky., is a scion of this line.

(5) George Hume Stephens, born 1814, married a Miss

(6) William G. Stephens, born 1817.

(7) Weeden (Named for Gen. Weeden Culpeper Minute Men was his grandfather's Commander in Revolution) Stephens, born 1820, married Nancy Ann Fennel, went to Posey County, Ind.

Efforts have been made to get further data concerning the descendants of this family, but with poor success.

John Hume, second son of Rev. George Hume, Jr., and Elizabeth Procter, Jr., was born in 1783, married 1801. Betsy Coleman had ten children, married second, Susan

McKenzie, and had one child, died 1845.

(1) George, born 1801, married Mary Huffman, died 1873.

(2) Coleman married first Elizabeth Low, second Elizabeth Neel.

(3) John Banks Hume, born 1817, married Nancy Pelly about 1848, died in Kenton County, Ky., 1900; a very active man and one to whom much is due for the matter contained in this book. In letters addressed to the author many early incidents are recorded. He lived at the residence of his father during his childhood and being of a disposition to remember much of the tradition of that early day, related in his correspondence many incidents of early life, such as are already written.

His children are as follows:

(1) Laura A. Hume, born 1849, married S. S. Losey, had five children, as follows: William C., born 1873; Emma F., born 1875; Almeda E., born 1880; John S., born 1883; Mary A., born 1887.

(2) John Humes, born 1851, married Ella M. Marshall, had five children. Their names are: Beatrice Alice, born 1886; Edna Gladys, born 1888; Jessie May, born 1890; John Marshall, born 1895; Roy Virgil, born 1896.

(4) William Colbert Hume, born 1855, married Sally A. Nicholson. Has assisted in work of author. On his branch almost the entire work has been compiled by him. He lives at Nicholson, Ky. His children are as follows: Harry C., born 1885; William Harley, born 1886; Clair N., born 1888; Claude Leroy, born 1890; Grace Edith, born 1892; Mabel Alice, born 1897.

(5) Benjamin Procter Hume, born 1857, married Menta Conrad, had four children, as follows: Ralph B. Hume, born 1884; Lena M., born 1886; Nannie, born 1889; Alfred C., born 1893.

(6) Sarah Almeda Hume was born 1859, died unmarried.

(7) Mary A., born 1862, married Amos C. Ewing, had four children: Leola May, born 1891; Golda Leyle, born 1894; Beulah Inez, born 1896; Clyde C., born 1901.

(8) Granville C. Hume, born 1865, married Anna Pope, have no children.

George Elbert Hume, born 1868, married Lizzie M. Gibson, has three children: Earl E., born 1895; Rowena F., born 1898; Dury E., born 1900.

Achisia Hume, born 1806, married William Reese, had one child, second marriage Fred Davenport and had three children. She died in 1898, aged ninety-two years.

Agnes Hume, married Jacob Boyton, moved to Nebraska and died in Nemaha County in that State; no dates given.

Julia married John Bussell, had one boy and two girls.

Mary married Elias Ross, had four children, lived in Kenton County, Ky.

Anna married James Yoke, had two boys and two girls and lived in Nemaha County, Neb.

William Granville married Nancy Nell. Second, Lisy Walker. Is living in Louisville, Ky. Has a large family.

By second marriage John Hume has one child, Susan married William Wellman.

Rev. William Hume, second son of Elder George Hume. The American patriot and Kentucky pioneer was born at Harrodsburg, Ky., March 30, 1786. He became one of the most noted preachers in the state, and many of the older citizens of the upper countries remember him for his great oratorical powers. He could, on a still day be heard distinctly for more than a mile, and instances are yet recalled of his having been heard a distance of two miles when the air was still in the evening. Those who knew him say he was scarcely less original in his ministerial methods than Lorenzo Dow. He married Miss Betsy Aldrich and lived and reared his family on part of his father's early pre-emption in Kenton County, Ky. He died of cholera after having preached one of his most powerful sermons, July 8, 1849, and is buried in Independence cemetery; a beautiful monument marks his last resting place. Betsy was born July 10, 1791, and died March 12, 1877. Their children ten in number, all of whom are now dead, were as follows:

(1) Lucy Hume, born in Kentucky, October 13, 1808, married James McKenzie; came to Missouri and reared a

large family near Moberly, Mo. Mrs. S. S. Rich, Mrs. Desken and Mr. John McKenzie of that city who died recently, are well known members of this family. One of the daughters, Amanda, married her cousin P. R. Hume and reared a family, see page 194 for sketch of her family. The author has failed to get any further data concerning this family.

(2) Ben Procter Hume, born in Kentucky, April 25, 1810, married and reared a family, but their names and history are unknown at this time.

(3) Cassie Hume, born February 3, 1812, married S. Huffman, descent unknown.

(4) Drusilla Hume, born in Kentucky, August 19, 1814, married and went to Texas over 50 years ago.

(5) Thomas G. Hume, born in Kentucky, March 7, 1816, married, had two sons. Both died childless.

(6) Mary Hume, born in Kentucky, November 18, 1818.

(7) William Wilson Hume, born October 19, 1821, married Jane Weaver in 1846, had one son and one daughter. Married second Emily Jane Taylor, emigrated to New Harmony, Ind., where he died in 1893.

Laura Alice, born in Indiana, married J. M. Noel, died August 1, 1901, leaving two sons, both of whom are living.

William Worth Hume, born in Indiana, December 1, 1849, married Elvira Stallings, had two sons and one daughter as follows: Bertha B., born September 16, 1871, married Charles Spangenberg in 1897, died July 20, 1899, leaving one daughter Geraldine. Dr. H. C. Hume, born January 1, 1873, married Lily Land of Carmi, Ill., lives now at Paragould, Arkansas, is president of North Arkansas Oil & Fuel Co. Had one son, Harvey Hume, who died in 1897.

A. G. Hume is a merchant at Paragould, Arkansas, he was born November 12, 1874, is unmarried.

Ben Procter Hume, son by second marriage, born April 8, 1861, married Anna Stallings, had one daughter who lives at New Harmony, Ind.

Elizabeth Hume, born in Kentucky, March 13, 1825, married ——— Stephens; has four children, one son Ezra, a Real Estate Agent who has assisted the author in this work.

Mrs. Anna C. Wilson contributed the following:

Elizabeth Stephens, daughter of Wm. and Betsy Hume, born March 13, 1825, died August 20, 1882; had five children all living but one. Almira Inez Stephens, dead, Orien W. Stephens, Ezra A. Stephens, Annie P. Wilson, Flora B. Stallings.

Annie P. Stephens, born October 10, A. D. 1855, married Christopher C. Wilson, October 16, A. D. 1873, have three children.

Ida B. Wilson, born December 13, A. D. 1876, married Paul N. Nichols, March 27, 1895.

Henry C. Wilson, born June 16, A. D. 1883, died August 16, 1883.

Herbert E. Wilson, born December 30, 1885.

(9) Martha A. Hume, born in Kentucky, March 20, 1828, married a Mr. Brown, had one daughter.

(10) George Jackson Hume, born in Kentucky, July 9, 1831, married Martha Osborne, had a son Clinton, who married Sidney Poore; had two children. S. S. Hume, who married and has two sons, both small, and an unmarried daughter.

Aquilla Hume, third son of Elder George, born in Kentucky in 1790, married Mary Baker, February 28, 1811, emigrated to Rush County, Indiana, reared a large family as follows:

(1) Priscilla, born Dec. 9, 1811, died Dec. 28, 1892.

(2) Susanna, born November 13, 1813, married Harry Cole. He was killed by Morgan's Raiders during the civil war. She is living, no issue. The oldest Hume living.

(3) Anna, born October 8, 1816, died September 5, 1900. Married Joshua Campbell February 13, 1835, had the following children:

Harvey, born December 3, 1838, died September 30, 1841.

John, born September 5, 1841, died 1862.

William O., born May 6, 1845, died in 1865.

Mary E., born October 6, 1848.

George H., born June 18, 1853, died 1882.

(4) Harriet, born June 16, 1818, married Joseph D. Clark January 29, 1854.

(5) Benjamin Hume, born January 16, 1820, married Eliza Ann Hume, April 31, 1840, had two children as follows: Joshua, born March 11, 1841, married Eliza Freeman, had two sons and three daughters as follows: George, John, Annie (dead), Alice and Myrtle. Annie left a husband and one child. Missouri Hume, born July 4, 1850, married William Brown.

(6) Emily, born in 1822, living.

(7) William Hume, born February 8, 1824, married Elvira Dale, had five children as follows:

George, born July 16, 1853, died 1865.

Frank, about 35 years old.

Lee, about 33 years old.

Anna, married Eli Harding.

John, born April 28, 1850, died 1852.

(8) John Hume, born October 28, 1826, married Helen M. Luery, February 28, 1831. Three children as follows: Sarah, born 1853, married Alex C. Seright; has daughter Grace.

William, born 1855—Elmer, born 1870, died 1900.

John and Helen Hume are living in Rush County, Indiana.

(9) George Hume, born March 12, 1830—living; married Mary E. Busley, December 15, 1855, married John T. Burton June 30, 1873, had two children as follows: Perlee Ellis, born September 12, 1875, one of the editors of the St. Louis Republic, lives in St. Louis, Mo. Mr. Burton compiled this chapter. Melissa Alice died January 11, 1884.

Ollie, born 1859, married O. P. M. Hubbard July, 1885, and died December, 1888.

Aquilla, and Mary Hume had twin children, born and died January 20, 1829.

Emily Hume, daughter of Joshua and Ann Hume Campbell, married Marion Shelby and has two sons and a daughter, Norman J. The prize-fighter Kid McCoy is the oldest. Homer is the younger son. There is also a daughter.

The Shelby family lives in New York City.

Lewis Hume, son of Rev. George Hume. Grandson of William Hume, and great-grandson of George Hume, the emigrant was the youngest surviving son of George Hume,

a soldier in the Virginia State Troops in the war of independence and his wife, Elizabeth Procter, daughter of Hezekiah Procter and grand-daughter of George C. Procter of Fredericksburg, Va.

Lewis was born August 8, 1793, in the old house still standing in Kenton County. He spent his childhood here among the Indians, and in the later days of his life it was his custom to sit for hours recounting the tales of the Kentucky frontier from his own life, and of the Revolutionary war which he had from his grandfather, who died at his father's house, when he (Lewis) was 16 years old (1809).

In 1799 when Lewis was six years old, the father took for his second wife Miss Susan Hutchinson and it seems that her lot as a stepmother was not strewn with flowers. The boys of the family were true sons of the forest, brought up to the freedom of the open woods and fields. They, and especially the one of whom we write, refused to obey the gentle words of the new mother, and at the age of nine he was apprenticed to a tanner where he remained three years, but being unable any longer to endure the hardships of such life and longing for the freedom of his native hills, he ran away when he was not twelve years old and joined a camp of surveyors of which his uncle Elzephan Hume was a member and became ax-man, chainman and scout, always doing his full part as a man. He remained with these people until he was 17 years old, travelling in that capacity over a great part of Indiana. He was at Fort Knox, Indiana, in 1804, at Tippecanoe in 1810, the day after the battle he assisted in burying the dead and returned with Harrison to Vincennes.

The twelve-mile strip, granted by the Kickapoo Indians to the settlers was part of his labors. The author remembers once as a child to have crossed this line in the company of his grandfather and to have been told that he assisted in surveying this line before he was grown (65 years ago).

In 1812 the president issued a call for two more companies of troops to go to Canada, and join Commodore Perry. These companies were quickly raised and instead of two hundred men, 800 volunteered. The 200 being chosen from

the ranks of the Kentucky Scouts. Col. William Ellis was elected captain. Hume and one of his cousins from Madison County, Ky., joined as privates and went with Ellis to Canada, but arriving at Malden about the time of Perry's famous battle on Lake Erie, were not sent to the front as the destinies of the war were fought out and won by the intrepid commodore before they could be put into commission. Hume remained with his command at Malden, Can., during the year 1812-13 and was mustered out in January. He started in February to his home in Kentucky, the distance all of which he made on foot, in an adventure of this kind on the Maumee river. The stream was swollen to a mile in extent. Hume tied his belongings and money between two poles and attempted to swim with them across the stream but lost money, clothes, discharge and all in the water while battling with floating ice. He, however, reached home safely and spent two more years with the Scouts in Southern Indiana. In 1815 he came home to Kentucky, married Sallie Sleete, a daughter of Weedon Sleete, and niece of the wife of his Uncle Elza, as Elzaphan Hume was called. He settled on a farm in Boone County and lived there until a son was born, the wife and mother died when the child was only eleven days old. Accounts of her death are current as told by Grandmother Hume, second wife who was present, are that Sally, the first wife, died from drinking water from a poisoned spring, her father died from the same cause on the same day. The story goes that the family had been drinking water from a spring near the house and that on this occasion some suspicious persons had been near the spring, but no danger was anticipated until the father and daughter had sickened, then some young horses drank the same water and died. Soon the young mother sickened and died. The father who was sick when the daughter died, arose from the bed, went across the room, stood by the bedside for a few minutes, then to the door and as one moved from on high delivered a discourse of such strength and power that a great religious awakening started from it. When he had finished he bestowed his parting blessings upon the assembled audience, crossed the room, lay down.

upon the bed from which he had risen, and in a few moments was dead. This is the story as told by my grandmother who was an eye witness. It is also said that on the death of this daughter and her father, another and the last child was born only an hour later and that she was named in honor of the sister Sally who lay dead under the same roof. The record in the Hume bible is as follows:

“Sary Hume, deceased, July 26, 1817.”

Lewis Hume, married a year later to Mary (Polly) Roberts of Verona, Kentucky. After the second marriage, they lived in Kentucky until 1832, when they emigrated to Dearborn County, Ind., where the younger children were born.

While here Hume had a narrow escape from a tragic death. Several young animals had disappeared from his corrals and one morning after a fine colt had been killed, he started to locate the miscreant and strangely enough carried along his rifle with only one charge of powder and no shot.

He had not gone far when he came upon an immense brown bear lying down to rest after his night's repast. Master Bruin resented the hunter's intrusion with a show of fight, retreat was impossible as the bear was a better runner than the hunter. So nothing was to be done, but fight and hastily pouring a charge of powder into his rifle, he discovered that he had no balls, so he cut a plug from the wooden ramrod of his gun and fired with such precision into Mr. Bruin's mouth as to lay him dead at the feet of the hunter. This was one of his favorite stories and occurred on a little creek called Laugherty, in Dearborn County, Indiana. From Dearborn County, Hume emigrated with his brother Aquilla, to Rush County, Indiana, in 1836, and settled at Moscow. Here he remained and reared his family, and after several of his children had married he moved to Jasper County, Illinois, in 1854, and from thence in 1860 to Sullivan County, Indiana.

He settled within one mile of the scene of his early work, as scout and surveyor in Jefferson township, Sullivan County, Indiana.

He died December 23, 1875, and was buried in Indian

Prairie Baptist church yard, his wife, Polly Roberts Hume predeceased him about four years. She died September 15, 1873, a neat marble shaft marks their graves. The following are the names of some of their many descendants:

Weeden Elzephan Hume, was born in Campbell County, Kentucky, 1817. Married Rachel Conley, had no children. Married second Mattie Conners Hume, had one daughter, Olive. Emigrated to Edgar County, Illinois, in 1865. Laid out of the town of Hume and conducted a successful farming and trading business till 1881 when he died, leaving a wife and child in circumstances of affluence.

Philip R. Hume, first child by second marriage, born 1819, married first, Rebecca Terrell, had three children, Joseph, born 1837, Mary 1839, William 1841. Joseph died on plains en route to California in 1853. Mary married Thomas Miner 1860, had one child. Miner died at Vicksburg, during Civil War. George, the son is married and lives in St. Louis. Mary, married Vincent Goins, had a daughter, Ida, who married Young, lives in Quincy, Ill.

William Hume, married Mary Williams has two sons and two daughters, Obie married has two children, Minta, married, two children. Mea, unmarried. George unmarried. All live on family estate at Moberly, Mo. Phillip married second Amanda McKenzie, his second cousin, a daughter of Lucy Hume McKenzie and James, her husband had four daughters, three of whom are living. Phillip emigrated to California in 1853, leaving his family in Missouri where the children grew to womanhood. The mother secured a legal separation, married a second time and died about 1880. He married a third time to Pauline Bastine, daughter of a French Trader in British Columbia. Had four daughters as follows: Rosa, living at Grassvalley, California. Louisa, married John Hatcher, of Ohio, died. Mary, married, died left three children. Susie married David Ferguson, died. No living issue.

(3) Louisa J. Hume, oldest daughter and third child, was born in Harrison County, Kentucky, July 15, 1820, came with her parents to Rush County, Indiana, in 1836, married

Benjamin Machlan, a prosperous farmer, in June, 1840, had seven children as follows:

Sarah, born May 31, 1841, married Samuel Carpenter, March 14, 1858, had two sons, Rev. John, born July 8, 1866. He was a clergyman in the Episcopal church. A man of great ability and splendid attainments. Educated at DePaw University, Indiana, occupied a very high station in his church. He died while on a vacation at his mother's home in Indiana, during the heated days of August, 1902, from heat-stroke. He was unmarried. Owen, born July 19, 1873. Married Elsie D. Miller, May 7, 1895. No issue lives in Rush County, Indiana. Sarah had two daughters and a son, who died in infancy.

Benjamin Machlan and Louisa Jane, his wife, had six other children. James H., the second child was born November 4, 1843, and died November 8, 1847.

Mary L., the third child was born February 20, 1847. Married D. W. Greene, lives in Rush County, Indiana. Has the following children:

E. R. E., B. E., W. E., W. P., and H. C. Greene.

John L., fourth child was born February 10, 1850, died March 7, 1863.

Wilbur F. Oldest living son, born November 12, 1854, married Julia White, October, 1876, lives at 226 N. Nobel Street, Indianapolis, he is Acting Recorder of Deeds of Marion County, has following children:

Ethel Faye, born 1878, married James F. Smeed, of Michigan, 1896, had a son, Wilbur F. Smeed, she died 1899.

Willie P. Machlan, born 1879.

Mabel E., born 1897.

Claude B., born 1882.

Margaret M., born November 5, 1857, married T. J. C. Hilligoss June, 1876, lives in Maniteau, California. Has a son, Raymond, living, also one child dead.

George W., born January 28, 1862, unmarried. Lives at Aberdeen, Miss., planter.

(4) Lucretia Hume, born April 8, 1822, married to James Carpenter in 1841, died December 11, 1893.

Lewis Carpenter, born in Rush County, Indiana, July 17,

1842, married Annie Pierce February 23, 1868.

Mary Ann C. Carpenter, born in Rush County, Indiana, August 15, 1844, married J. A. Chamberlain, September 3, 1864.

Louisa J. Carpenter, born in Rush County, Indiana, February 15, 1846, married Charles Cadman, June 6, 1868, died March 4, 1900.

Catherine Carpenter, born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, July 6, 1849, married Hames Willis, December 25, 1874.

Laura A. Carpenter, born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, December 25, 1853, married James Willis, December 25, 1874.

Jerushia Carpenter, born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, 1854. Died May 28, 1870.

Francis C. Carpenter, born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, April 1, 1856, married George Greenwood (dead), January 1, 1873.

James Carpenter, Jr., born Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, February 5, 1859. Married Laura Storms, October 3, 1882.

Joseph E. Carpenter, born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, May 5, 1861, married Hattie Mansfield, June 9, 1888.

William Carpenter. Born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, September, 1863, married Winnie Riggs.

Alice Carpenter. Born at Whitewater, Walworth County, Wisconsin, 1886, married Hal Saunders.

(5) Margaret Hume, fifth child of Lewis Hume by his second marriage was born 1823. Married Robert C. Bishop, 1862, had one child, Jefferson D., born August 11, 1865. She died 1884, in Ripley County, Missouri. Jefferson, her son, married first Candace Johnson, had one child, Orpha, a daughter. Married a second Clydie Land, had three or four children; m. third a Miss Bartley of Jasper County, Ill., with issue.

(6) John Hume was born in Harrison County, Kentucky, in 1825. Came to Indiana in 1836, married Frances Byland of Rush County, Indiana. Reared eleven children, all of

whom are living and have families of their own. He died 1890. Frances died 1894. Their children and grandchildren are as follows:

Weeden, born 1851, married Hannah Willoby, had nine children as follows: Alice, born 1876, died 1892. William, born 1879, living. Olive, born 1880, died 1882, two daughters died 1883. Robert, born 1887, died 1888. Weeden, born and died 1891. Ralph, born 1894, living. Pansy, born 1898, living.

Rosanna Hume, born 1853. Married Josiah Beck, has Charlie, John, Daisy, Rosie, Carrie, Bertha, Roy and Cordelia Beck lives at Pleasantville, Indiana.

Louis Hume, born 1855, married Daisy Cartmel, has four children as follows:

Isabel Hume, born 1857, married John Beck 1882, has five children as follows: Fannie, Carrie, Florence, John and Elva Beck.

Mary, born 1860, married William McCammon, has three children. Carl, Bessie and Ivan.

Nancy, born 1862, married Wm. Taylor, has four children as follows: John, Mary, Raymond and Lawrence Taylor.

Elijah, born 1864, married Matilda Workman, has Irvine, Roscoe and Gilbert Hume. Lives at Carlisle, Indiana.

Joseph, born 1866, married Jane McCammon. Has four children as follows: Walter, Bernie, Rush and Paul.

Clarice, born 1869, married Dr. S. J. Alsman. Had four children, two of which are dead. Those living are: Bynum and Ruth. They are living at St. Louis.

Dr. Wm. T. Hume, born 1871, married Izetta Watson, second Carrie Schultz, has one son, Ferdinand. Lives at Olney, Illinois, and is a veterinary surgeon.

Florence, born 1874, married John Wilkerson, has three children, Fannie, Grace and Max Wilkerson, lives at Princeton, Ind.

(7) Penelope Hume, born January 22, 1829, married Ezekiel Jones 1854, had seven children as follows:

Susan M., born January 16, 1854, died July 9, 1859.

Lewis E., born May 25, 1857, living and unmarried.

Rebecca, born November 29, 1879, married W. T. Colyer,

one child. George, born April 12, 1881. Nellie, born September 19, 1884. Lucinda, born April 20, 1887, died March 27, 1888. Earl, born January 10, 1886. Pearl, born March 18, 1891.

Lucinda M., born February 25, 1861, married February 5, 1882, to James M. Bishop. Has eight children, all living, as follows:

Antoinette E., born November 11, 1882.

Laura E., born October 4, 1884.

Samuel E., born September 21, 1886.

Myrtle O., born September 8, 1888.

Marvin L., born January, 1895.

Izette M., born February 2, 1897.

Fannie L. P., born May 12, 1899.

Infant.

Louisa J., born January 10, 1863, married I. B. Cox, December, 1787; died 1902, had six children, five now living as follows:

Ida, born October 2, 1879.

Isaac, born July 19, 1881.

Grover, born December 10, 1884.

Maggie, born October 7, 1887.

Edna, born November 9, 1896.

Edward, born March 18, 1899.

Tressie, born April 18, 1901.

Louisa died August 20, 1901.

George W. Jones, born March 24, 1865, married March 17, 1887, had two children, one now living. Infant born January 3 and died January 7, 1888. Mary, born 1896, living.

John T. Jones, born February 8, 1869, married July 4, 1893, has four children all boys: Franzo, born April 4, 1893; Russell, born November 15, 1895; Wilbur, born July 5, 1898; George, born December, 1900. All these living are residents of Sullivan County, Indiana. Postoffice address, Pleasantville, Indiana.

(8-9). Susan Hume and Sarah Hume, twins, born March 31, 1831. Susan married Anthony Boes, of Indianapolis, Indiana; had two children. Marion, born 1855, married Tattie D. McDonald, lives at Shelbyville, Indiana, and is a contractor and builder. Fannie, born 1859, married Ira Brookbank, of Rush County, Indiana, a prosperous farmer. She is an artist of ability. No issue. Susan died 1895.

Sarah married George Trowbridge, of New York, Febru-

ary 7, 1854; reared a large family of daughters as follows:

Flora, born November 20, 1854.
Mary, born March 1, 1858.
Anna, born March 11, 1860.
Infant, born and died August 3, 1867.
Katie, born November 21, 1869.
Jane, born November, 1871.

Flora married Frank Stretcher, of Jasper County, Illinois, January 14, 1875; had eight children as follows:

George E., born February 11, 1876.
Jane, born January 18, 1879.
Arthur, born October 22, 1881.
Naomi, born June 7, 1884.
Orpah, born January 29, 1887.
Stella, born March 1, 1890.
John T., born October 21, 1892.
Sarah M., born August 2, 1895.

Mary, born March 1, 1858, married David Kibler, 1877, had eight children as follows:

Marinda, born February 8, 1878.
John, born July 15, 1880.
Estelle, born September 30, 1882, died June 5, 1883.
Charley, born November 6, 1884.
Lula, born April 2, 1888.
Arthur, born January 29, 1893.
Sarah, born November 29, 1893.
Zena, born September 29, 1891.

Marinda, married Alvin Miller October 6, 1897. Infant daughter, born July 19, 1899, died July 11, 1899. Virgil, born August 22, 1900.

Anna Trowbridge married George Laws, February 11, 1883, had nine children; four sons and five daughters.

Infant daughter born February 16, 1884.
Irvine, born August 12, 1885.
Allie, born March 10, 1887.
Walter, born July 13, 1890.
Flora, born May 19, 1894.
Tresse, born April 27, 1896.
Lucy, born October 25, 1898.
Albert, born March 7, 1900.
Roy, born May 20, 1901.

Infant daughter died February 18, 1884. Lucy died April 16, 1899. Irvine died November 30, 1900.

Kate Trowbridge married Tyra Ransford April 3, 1892, had one child, Naomi, married 2d Peter T. Johnson, November 10, 1897, has two children, one dead. First a daughter, born August 23, 1898, died November 16, 1898; second, Everett, born January 24, 1901.

Jane Trowbridge, married Rev. Harry Todd, a minister in regular Baptist church, October 26, 1891. Has two sons. Arvill, born September 3, 1893. Hume, born February 12, 1896. They live at New Harmony, Indiana. Mr. Todd edits a religious weekly newspaper, "The Gospel Light."

(10) Joseph C. Hume, son of Lewis Hume, and his wife, Mary Roberts, was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, August 25, 1835, died Feb. 20, 1903. When one year of age he was taken by his parents to Rush County where he continued to reside during his childhood and youth, when he became of age and his father emigrated to Jasper County, Illinois, where they located a patent for some land given to the Elder Hume for service in Canada in 1812-13. There he met and married November 26, 1890, Rebecca Benefiel, daughter of Israel Benefiel, and granddaughter of Col. John Benefiel of New Jersey. Col. Benefiel was one of the pioneers of the state of Ohio; a member of the Territorial Legislature of that state, resided in the old fort at Cincinnati then known as Losantville. Israel, the above mentioned son, was born in the old fort. Col. Benefiel assisted in surveying the city as elsewhere mentioned, Elzephan Hume being one of the same party. In 1809, Col. Benefiel bought the property in Knox, now Sullivan County, Territory of Indiana, known as Fort Haddon, near the village of Carlisle, where he continued to reside until his death in 1840. His wife, Rebecca Fitz James, was born in Scotland, her parents were engaged in the cause of Prince Charlie Stewart in 1745, and refugeed for some years, but finally were paroled, an amnesty provided they should come to America. When Rebecca was 16 years old they bade Scotland farewell, bringing away as a relic an old conch shell which is now, 119 years later, in the hands of the author.

The Benefiels were in the time of King Charles II of England, high in court circles. Sir Henry Bennefiel, as the name was then spelled, was a Jesuit Priest and confessor to the King, but after the advent of Oliver Cromwell, Fr. Bennefiel and his brother were banished and came to Maryland, then a refuge for Catholics. Fr. Bennefield died of hardship, the younger son married a protestant and settled in New Jer-

sey and reared a family of several sons, only one of whom is known to the author. *Col. John, my great-grandfather before mentioned, born in 1760, died in 1840. Robert and Hiram were two of his sons.

*See note at end of chapter.

Israel Benefiel was born 1806, in the old fort at Cincinnati, married Sarah Davidson, daughter of Daniel Davidson, grandson of Brig. General William Lee Davidson, killed at Cowan's Ford, in the Revolutionary War. General Davidson signed the Mecklenberg Declaration of Independence from England. Israel was a lieutenant in the Mexican war.

The Davidson family living at Carlisle, Indiana, is as follows: Nancy, born 1800, married Benj. Lamb, left a family. (2) Betsy, married Harrison Allsman, left John, Daniel and Sarah Allsman-Bedwell. (3) Miranda, married Benjamin Sisson, left four daughters, Judith, Mary, Pauline and Miranda, and two sons, John and Daniel. Sarah, mentioned before, married Israel Benefiel, had John, died in Oregon; Elizabeth, dead; Mary, dead. Jane Hunt died leaving issue. Robert married Clarissa Monroney, daughter of Elizabeth Hume Monroney (see proper chapter). He was a captain in the Civil War. Hiram and Daniel Benefiel, twins, left sons. Daniel died at Vicksburg, Miss. Hiram was assassinated after his discharge from Company L, 5th Illinois Cavalry. Belle married Lee Beckwith. Dead.

Rebecca, the third child, was omitted from the proper place in the list in order to give her notice in connection with the marriage with Joseph C. Hume (which see). She was born in Fort Hadon, Indiana, July 10, 1883, and is dead.

Thomas Davidson left several sons and daughters, Charles, Rush, Frank, Fanny, Lizzie, Carrie and Cora. George died in Arkansas. David lives in California, all except David had issue.

America Davidson married Morton Hackett, left issue, David, Richard, Eliza, Mary, India and Levi.

Mary Enochs Davidson, wife of Daniel Davidson, died in



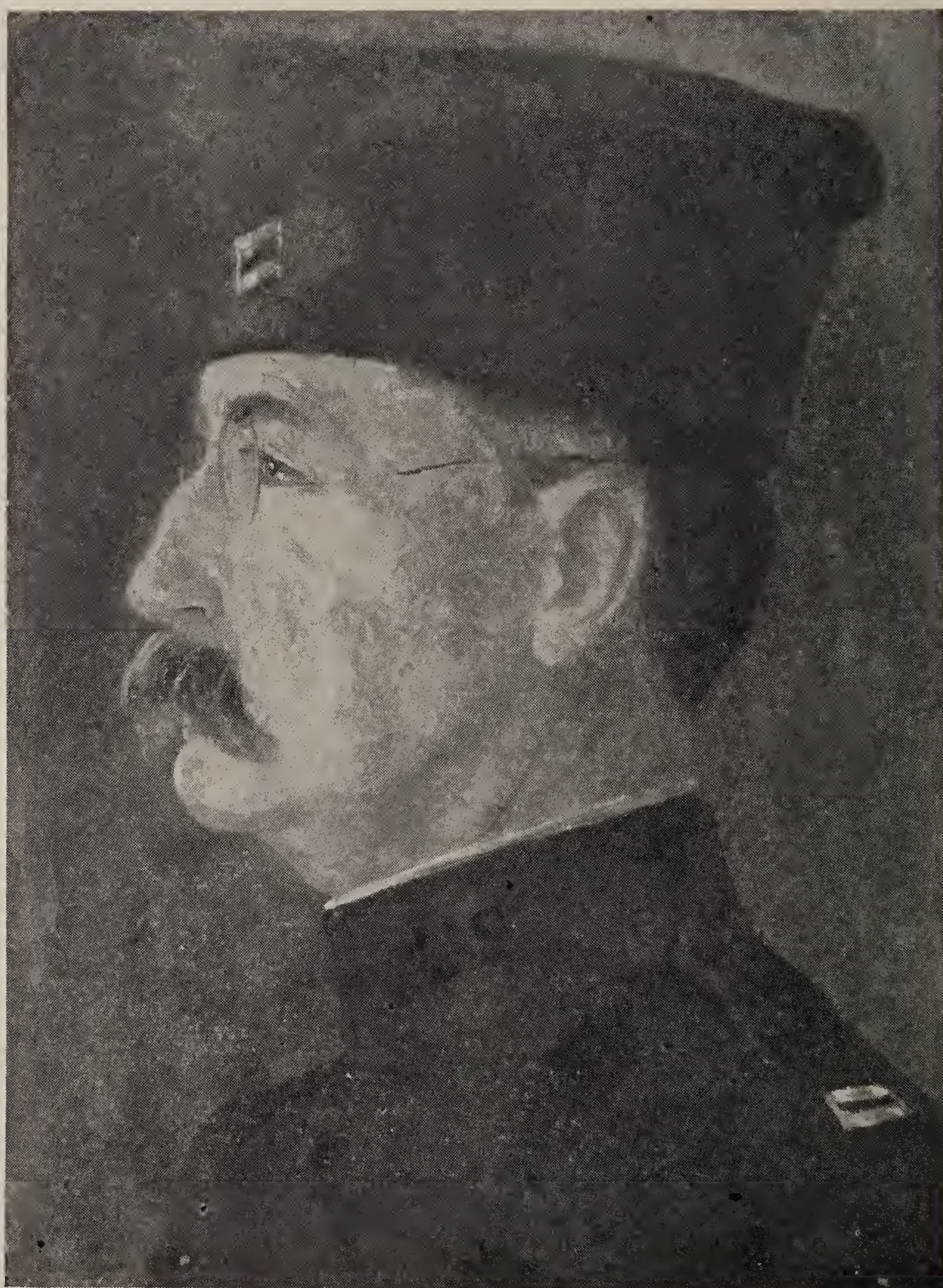
Photo of DR. JOHN R. HUME
Taken while serving as Major in United States Army,
during World War.

1880 aged 97 years. She was born in North Carolina in 1782.

Joseph Hume married Rebecca Benefiel, in Jasper County, Illinois, November 26, 1860. To them was born ten children, only four of whom are living, as follows: Dr. John R. Hume, author of several genealogical and historical works, was born in Sullivan County, Indiana, August 10, 1862. He attended the district school until the age of 19, when he left the ancestral home and located in Missouri. After two years, he left home to attend college, which he did at various places until 1893, he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Williamette University, Salem, Oregon. After taking an unofficial course of international law under ex-President Harrison at Leland Stanford University, at Palo Alto, California, he traveled in the capacity of newspaper correspondent over Oregon, California and the Pacific Ocean for a few months, but quit the newspaper work to resume his interrupted medical studies, which were done in 1896, taking the M. D. from Barnes' College and A. M. and Ph. D. from the St. Louis University, L. R. C. P. St. Bartholomew, London, in 1899. Three weeks after completing medical work he was elected professor of Medical Latin and Chemical Physiology in his alma mater, in which position he since remained.

Dr. Hume married April 18, 1899, Eugenia Williamson, B. A., one of the best educated and most accomplished ladies in St. Louis, a daughter of an old Anglo-American family; but she survived the marriage only five months, dying of a valvular lesion of the heart, after an illness of five hours. He has traveled extensively in almost every state in the Union, Canada, Alaska, Mexico, Cuba, England, Scotland, Ireland, France and Germany, as well as over most of the deep waters of the globe. He is a Knight Templar, an Episcopalian, and a Democrat, and resides at Doniphan, Mo.

Following the death of his first wife, Eugenia Williamson, which occurred while the Hume history of which he was the author, was on the press, Captain Hume remained unmarried 9 years, during which time he practiced medicine and traveled in Europe and the Orient, served in the Boer



CAPTAIN JOHN R. HUME

MEDICAL CORPS, UNITED STATES ARMY

Taken from a painting made in the trenches in 1918 by H. Willem, Professeur de Beaux Arts, University Nouvelle de Belge a' Bruxelles.

war in the Ancestral Regiment, the Black Watch under the then Baron of Wedderburn, David Milne Home, the hereditary Colonel of that regiment. He studied in London and Oxford till 1907 when he married for his second wife Ethel Springer of his native town and also a descendant of Gen. Davidson of Cowans Ford fame by his son George and Betsey Hunter, daughter of Rev. Humphrey Hunter of Revolutionary war fame, his wife.

Captain Hume served in the Mexican Border Patrol and in the Punitive expedition from 1915 to 1917, being stationed at El Paso, and in Mexico. He was detailed at his own request among the first to go overseas, landing in France in August, 1917. He was appointed to be Surgeon of the 23rd U. S. (regular) Infantry, 2nd Division, 3rd Brigade, where he served till he was wounded by a mine explosion while on a substitute tour of duty for another officer on November, 1917, in the Cambria Sector with a British unit.

He received a gunshot wound in the back of his shoulder on July 28th, 1918, after which he was attached to an evacuation hospital train bringing troops out of Italy and finally was attached to the Camp Hospital 43 at Gievres where he developed an attack of incipient tuberculosis which sent him back to the United States after 26 months in Europe and 11 months within the sound of the heavy guns.

Captain Hume received a Belgian Decoration from His Majesty Albert, King of Belgium, and a French war cross in 1915.

Captain and Mrs. Hume have three children as follows: John Robert, born June 11th, 1910; Joseph Springer, born July 19th, 1911; Virginia Dare, born November 19th, 1913.

Captain Hume remained in Hospital for three years after his return from Europe making a reasonable recovery from his disabilities, and now resides on a plantation of about a thousand acres in Ripley County, Mo., where he amuses himself by raising standard bred Jersey cattle, and reading his library of 5,000 volumes of well selected historic matter.

(2) Dr. Edwin L. Hume, born April 21, 1864; educated in public school and Missouri State Normal School and

Barnes' Medical College. He is engaged in medical practice at Indianapolis, Indiana. He married June 7, 1898, Lelia Hill. They reside at Milroy, Indiana.

(3) Maude Hume, born June 8, 1876; educated in public schools and Rife Academy, is an artist of ability, has made sketches for nearly all the pictures in this book, also is secretary of this society. Resides at 3353 Manchester Avenue, St. Louis, Missouri.

Rettie, born January 14, 1870, died August 18, 1884.

Estelle, born May 18, 1871; educated in State Normal School, has taught in Wayne Academy and Doniphan High School, enjoys a reputation as one of the leading teachers in the Southeast Association; lives at Doniphan, Ripley County, Missouri.

V. L. Hume, youngest child, born April 17, 1875; educated in Doniphan high school. Married Delle Vise, has six children as follows: Marie, Madaline, Norman, Joseph, Dorothy and Lillian.

Lewis Hume and Mary had several children who died in infancy, as follows: William, born and died about 1827; Mary, born and died about 1830; Aquilla, born 1837, died 1843, in Rush County, Indiana.

In the year 1799, Rev. Geo. Hume married for his second wife, as above stated, Susan Hutchinson. She had by him the following named children: Elizabeth, born February 4, 1801; Sarah, born 1803, and George, born 1806. Miss S. Belle Walker of Shelbyville, Indiana, a great-granddaughter of Elizabeth Hume-Monroney, has written the following sketch of her descendants. The line of Sarah so far as known, by Miss Ethel Giegoldt, Aurora, Indiana, and that of George by Mr. S. C. Younkers, his grandson, living at Rosendale, Missouri.

Descendants of Elizabeth Hume-Monroney

Elizabeth Hume was born near Blue Licks, Kentucky, February 4, 1801; married to James Moroney, in Dearborn County, January 1, 1817, her father, Rev. George Hume, performing the ceremony. She died in Shelby County, Indiana, December 9, 1871. To them were born eleven children:

(1) Susan, born April 19, 1818; married Sylvester Bassett December 23, 1837; died April 23, 1899. To this union were born nine children.

(1) Thankful Bassett, born May 5, 1838; married John Kennedy; had eight children.

Alma Kennedy, born June 2, 1855; married John Parsons; no issue.

Gilbert Kennedy, born May 14, 1857; married Katherine Runche; have two children, Ralph and Lucile.

Otto Kennedy, born April 18, 1859; married Emma Lane; had one child, Helen; died January 29, 1899.

Edward Kennedy, born December 29, 1890; unmarried.

Thos. Kennedy, born November 8, 1862, unmarried.

Susie Kennedy, born September 13, 1870; married John Rhodes; one child.

Albert Kennedy, born May 5, 1874; married Maud Merril.

Mary Kennedy, born May 27, 1866; married Clara Norvel; had seven sons.

Nobel Bassett, born September 27, 1863; married Ona Sally, have three children, Mary, Margaret and James.

George Bassett, born January 27, 1875; married Rose Gray; have two daughters, Hazel and Clyde.

Elmer Bassett, born June 10, 1867; married Minnie Ford; no issue.

Curtis Bassett, born December 10, 1868; married Minnie Walker; no issue.

Walter Bassett, born April 10, 1873; married Bertha Gordon; no issue.

Hayes Bassett, born May 17, 1876; died April 2, 1895.

Clancy Bassett, born June 17, 1897, unmarried.

(3) Eliza Bassett, born December 7, 1847; married George Hinds; have six children.

Melvin Hinds, born April 20, 1861; married Carrie Powell; have two children, Merle and Ruby.

Frankie Hinds, born September 15, 1864; married Charles Walker; have one son, Paul.

Leonard Hinds, born July 2, 1868; married Carried Pickard, died May 31, 1900; no issue.

Jessie Hinds, born December 25, 1870; married Frank White; have one child, Ruth.

Sylvester Hinds, born May 22, 1873; married Emma Baker; no issue.

Mary Hinds, born March, 1880; unmarried.

(4) Elizabeth Bassett, born December 17, 1876; married Nathan Navel, have three children.

William Nave, born December 23, 1873; died July 26, 1874.

Anna Nave, born May 21, 1875; married David Elliott; have one son, Earl.

George Nave, born December 14, 1879; married Nora Bassett.

(5) Mary J. Bassett, born June 6, 1849, married Samuel B. Walker; had one child.

S. Belle Walker, born March 23, 1874; unmarried.

(6) William Bassett, born July 9, 1852; married Sarah Caster; had three children.

Arthur Bassett, born October 3, 1876; died September 3, 1879.

Chandis Bassett, born October 21, 1878; married Rose Crosby; one child, Sarah Frances.

Ora Bassett, born March 29, 1882; died December 9, 1882.

(7) Nancy Bassett, born February 19, 1855; married Alex Tindall; has two children.

William Tindall, born September 9, 1876; unmarried.

Marie Tindall, born March 17, 1893; unmarried.

(8) Albert Bassett, born July 5, 1858; married Katherine Fox; had one child.

Alonzo Bassett, born March 23, 1882; married Ella Graham; no issue.

(9) Sylvester Bassett, born January 3, 1861; married Lizelda Carlisle; no issue.

(11) Mary B. Monroney was born March 13, 1820; married Sylvester Town; died November 26, 1864.

(I have been unable to get this record farther.)

(III) Catherine Monroney was born June 13, 1822; married in Carroll County, Missouri, to Jonah Bassett, August 20, 1837. To this union there were born six children.

(1) Elizabeth Bassett, born August 5, 1838; married James O. Hinds; had three children.

Mary Catherine Hinds, born December 1, 1858, died March 20, 1871.

Elizabeth Hinds, born July 18, 1862, died April 5, 1871.

James Hinds, born August 3, 1872; married Mary Warfield; have two children, Walter and Elizabeth.

(2) Eliza Bassett, born January 29, 1840, died January 18, 1842.

(3) James Bassett, born October 24, 1844; married Susan F. Capp; had five children; died September 26, 1888.

Cuba Bassett, born October 7, 1876; unmarried.

Bessie Bassett, born June 20, 1879; unmarried.

Carrie Bassett, born July 30, 1883; unmarried.

Alice M. Bassett, born June 30, 1886; died May 28, 1891.

Fred Bassett, born July 15, 1887; died July 20, 1887.

(4) William Bassett, born September 21, 1848; married Elizabeth Higgins; have seven children.

1. Nora Bassett, born March 29, 1876; married John Bland; have one child, Raymond.

2. Elizabeth Bassett, born Feb. 25, 1878; married Leonidas Cochran; have one child, Helen.

3. Andrew Bassett, born April 16, 1880; unmarried.

4. Wm. Bruce Bassett, born Nov. 8, 1882; unmarried.

5. Mattie Bassett, born Sept. 1, 1885; unmarried.

6. Catherine Bassett, born Mar. 16, 1888.

Mary Bassett, born July 7, 1890.

(5) Alice Catherine Bassett, born March 2, 1854; married Leonidas Bowman; have two children.

Estella Bowman, born July 2, 1872; married Samuel Moore; have three children, Claude, Paul and Ralph.

Leonidas Bowman, born May 2, 1880.

(6) John Spencer Bassett, born March 22, 1857; married Susan F. Bass; have three children.

Clarence Bassett, born Feb. 28, 1880; married Carrie Golding; no issue.

Edna Bassett, born Jan. 16, 1863; unmarried.

Earl Bassett, born Nov. 24, 1886.

IV. Sulvester Monroney, born November 13, 1824; married to Mary Kaster March 31, 1850; to this union were born four children.

4. Lewis W. Monroney, born February 19, 1857. Living.
 2. Sarah F. Monroney, born April 17, 1852. Living; married Melvin Bowman.

1. James K. Monroney, born February 19, 1851. Dead.
 3. Benjamin F. Monroney, born 2, 1854. Living.

Sylvester Monroney was married to Rebecca McCabe April 27, 1859. To this union were born seven children.

5. Laura Monroney, born February 17, 1860; married — Chittenden; dead.

6. Ida B. Monroney, born September 29, 1862.

7. Edward Monroney, born June 26, 1865.

8. Sylvester Monroney, Jr., born in 1867.

9. Elizabeth M. Monroney, born July 15, 1869.

10. Clara M. Monroney, born May 1, 1872. Dead.

11. Maude Monroney, born October 5, 1875.

Sylvester Monroney, Sr., died at Yale, Ill., March 9, 1878.

(V) George Monroney, born March 19, 1827; married Emeline Alexander, December 13, 1849. To this union were born six children.

1, William; 2, James; 3, Mary; 4, Elizabeth; 5, George; 6, Susan.

All are dead except Mary, who married Frank Leach, December 11, 1881. To them were born three children, the eldest being dead. Earl born March 21, 1895, and Etta born February 6, 1886.

Mary Leach resides at Hutsonville, Ill. Her father died at Nashville, Tenn., June 21, 1864, in Union Army.

(VI) William Monroney, Sr., born September 7, 1829; died February 21, 1849; soldier in Mexican War. Unmarried.

(VII) Elizabeth Monroney, born near Shelbyville, Ind., March 1, 1832; married Oliver C. Bassett, January 1, 1849, to them were born seven children.

(1) Nancy J. Bassett, born December 12, 1850; married Wm. Bowman, in 1866. To them were born three children.

Grace Bowman, married Harvey Smith of Fountaintown, Ind.

Harry Bowman, married — Rafferty.

Maude Bowman, married Joseph Lucas.

(2) John R. Bassett, born April 4, 1853; married Elizabeth Thompson, in 1873. To them were born six children.

Flora Bassett, born September 21, 1879; married Harvey Wilkins, August 28, 1901.

Charles Bassett, born February 17, 1881. Unmarried.

Fannie Bassett, born January 25, 1884.

Ethel Bassett, born August 4, 1886.

Bettie Bassett, born April 24, 1889.

Wallace Bassett, born March 13, 1894. Remarried to Sarah Cole.

(3) James K. Bassett, born January 8, 1856; married Emma Fox, had three children.

Ursula Bassett, born September 15, 1881, married S. Means, April 1, 1900.

Oliver Bassett, Jr., born November 13, 1879; unmarried.

Clara Bassett, born September 3, 1884; died December 4, 1884.

(4) Marshall Bassett, born September 1, 1858; married Nora Israel. To them were born three children.

1, Herbert; 2, Earnest; 3, William.

(5) Edward Bassett, born February 26, 1861; died in infancy.

(6) Fannie Bassett, born September 29, 1866; died in infancy.

(7) Cora M. Bassett, born April 23, 1872; married L. B. Carithers.

(VII) Nancy Monroney, born October 8, 1835; married Lee Kennedy in 1853; died in 1860. To them were born four children.

1, Forest Kennedy, living; 2, Catherine Kennedy, dead; 3, Sarah Kennedy, dead; 4, Clara Kennedy, married Edward C. Bellman, living, having three children: Charlotte, Roy and Paul.

(IX) Clarrisy Monroney, born September 9, 1841; married Robert Benefiel, in 1858. To them were born three children: Katherine, Omer and Helen. Katherine married Oscar Williams, has three children, Merl, Hallie and Kathryn. Omer and Helen are unmarried.

(X) Phoebe Monroney, died at the age of 2 years and 6 months.

(XI) James Monroney, died at the age of 1 month and 15 days.

The younger children of the elder George Hume and Susan Hutchinson, his wife, two in number, were born in the ancestral home in Kentucky, elsewhere shown in these pages; George and Sarah were their names. Sarah, the elder, so grandmother Mary Roberts Hume said, was 14 years old when she married into the family, 1818, and lived at her house. Her subsequent history is not known, except that several families in Southern Indiana claim descent from her line. The author, however, believes that the Sarah Hume from which they came is a daughter of George Hume, Sarah's brother, and is the Sarah Ann also called Ann, who married Younkers, and is the ancestress of S. C. Younkers, elsewhere mentioned, and of the Giegoldt family living at Aurora, Indiana.

George Hume, Jr., son of elder George and Susan Hutchinson, was born Oct. 6, 1806, married in Indiana to Lucinda Powell, and died, as told in the following letters from his grandsons to the author:

Oak Forest Home, Near Aurora, Ind., R. R. No. 1,
July 24, 1901.

Mr. S. C. Younkers, Rosendale, Mo.

Dear Sir: I received your very interesting letter of the 18th inst., yesterday, the 23rd, making inquiries about the Hume family. The names that you gave of my father's family are all right, but not in order of their ages. As near as I can tell it is about this way.

Margaret (Wilson) Younker, Nancy (Wilson) Kirtly, Jesse Wilson, John Wilson, and some who died when quite young; I have forgotten their names. Your grandmother, Younker's mother, was a Hume; that is, her maiden name was Hume.

Yes, my grandmother Wilson was Ann Hume. I cannot tell you where your grandfather Hume came from to Indiana. His name was George. I do not know the names of your mother's brother and sister that died on Wibbon's

place. That Hume's name that was here about 30 years ago was Ambrose, and he lived at Indianapolis, Ind. He now lives at Clearwater, Kan.

I have always been told by my father that several of the Hume brothers came to this country about the time of the Revolutionary War, and some of them were engaged in that conflict. They were brothers or uncles of my grandfather. I have a powder-horn that was picked up on the battlefield of Yorktown by *Garrette Hume, a brother of my grandmother Wilson, the next day after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. It was given to my grandfather Wilson, who carried it through Wayne's campaign against the Indians, then it fell to my father who in turn gave it to me.

I have also been told by my father that there is a large fortune awaiting the Hume family in Scotland.

If I had received your letter a week or two ago I might have learned more about the matter. All of my father's family is dead, Rebecca died last December the 15th. She was 85 years old.

If you write to me again send your letter to Aurora, Ind., R. R. No. 1. We have a rural route here now and I have changed my address from Dillsboro to Aurora, R. R. No. 1. Write to me and tell me all about the folks, and where they are and what they are doing. Where is uncle Bowman and what is he doing; and tell me what success you are having in regard to the estate, we are all well and hope this will find you the same. I remain your cousin and well-wisher.

Lucian J. Wilson,

Rosendale, Mo., December 30, 1901.

Dr. Jno. R. Hume, St. Louis, Mo.

Dear Sir: I was somewhat surprised to get a letter from St. Louis, but when we come to think of it the Hume family, it is no small thing.

Well, Doctor, I don't know how to start out to give you the best information, but my grandfather was George Hume, he was born October 6, 1806. This I get from my mother's old bible. He was married to Lucinda Powell at Wilmington, Ind., but I do not know the date. * * *

My mother was the only child that lived to raise a family, the rest died of milk sickness before they were grown.

My grandfather died and my grandmother married a man named Smith, got a divorce and married Aquilla Aldridge, a steamboat captain on the Ohio. My grandfather was also a captain, but do not know when he came to Indiana.

Here is what is written on the flyleaf of a book which I have. "This is the property of George Hume, a son of the Baron of Wetherborn." It may be that this is not the way he spelt the name as it is blotted and hard to make out. * * *

If I could have gotten my father's old papers when he died, I could send you papers and books 200 years old, but I was already married and living away and my brother got all the papers. He lives in Kansas, and has an old brass plate which George Hume used to survey land with; he also has a lode stone which belonged to him. I have some old books that belonged to George Hume also. My mother's name was Sarah Ann; she married James W. Younkers, August 9, 1848.

I remain your friend,

S. C. Younkers.

Dr. Jno. R. Hume, St. Louis, Mo.

Dear Friend: I was glad to hear from you. The torn paper explains all I want to know.

You mention the book which my mother has. This book was given up to a Mr. Ambrose Hume, 30 years ago. If that book could be found there is some very valuable information in it. The book is 200 years old.

I have no survey papers, it is the old brass plate with figures on it which he used with the lodestone in surveying. My brother George has them and grandfather's old bible.

I will send my grandfather's and mother's old family Bible Record.

George Hume, born October 6, 1806; married Lucinda Powell at Wilmington, Ind.

James W. Younkers, born February 5, 1824; died September 6, 1892.

Sarah Ann Hume, born February 15, 1830; married James W. Younkens, August 9, 1848, had 8 children, as follows:

1. America Younkens, born July 8, 1849.
2. Samuel C. Younkens, born May 10, 1852.
3. George H. Younkens, born April 31, 1854.
4. Hannah Younkens, born June 14, 1857.
5. David B. Younkens, born May 29, 1861.
6. Marinda Younkens, born November 7, 1864.
7. Frank Younkens, born February 16, 1867.
8. James Younkens, born June 17, 1869.

America, Hannah and Frank are dead. All the living children except George H., are married.

America Younkens married Mary E. Gano, September 23, 1873; had 9 children; Clarence E. Younkens, born August 8, 1874, now in regular army; Mary H. Younkens, born August 10, 1877, married Herbert Hughes, has 2 children—Elice and Howard; Clyde F. Younkens, born November 8, 1879, now in regular army, Ross Younkens, born September 30, 1881; Alma Younkens, born September 1, 1886; Elzy and Wilson—twins, born April 9, 1888; Nellie, born February 24, 1891; Amos Younkens, born December 23, 1893.

Of the family left by Elza Hume not a great deal is known. Mention has frequently been made in these pages to his life. Now a brief allusion to some of his descendants will be all we shall have time and space to reveal. A grandson of his, Dawson Hume, now living in Boone County, Ky., is the oldest one of the family living. Elza had three sons—John, Sleete and James. Of John nothing is known. Sleete raised a large family and has descendants at Verona, Ky. John, Sleete, Mrs. Carlise and James, Dawson Hume, of Hume Postoffice, Ky., William Hume, postmaster at Hamilton, are descendants of the same line. James Hume left issue at Lexington and Williamstown, Ky.

Jarred Hume, Revolutionary soldier, surveyor and Kentucky pioneer and Indian fighter was the 4th son of William Hume and the second by the second marriage, his mother being the Gransville woman.

He was but 15 years old when the war broke out in 1775, but promptly enlisted in the ranks of Gen. Anthony Wayne, being too young for regular service, he became camp boy and body servant to Wayne himself, and remained with the

army to the close of the war. At the famous battle of Stony Point he was raised to the staff of the intrepid Mad Anthony and ranked as major. His old papers were still in the possession of his son in the early life of the author; and the Armstrong family in Kentucky, descendants of his daughter, Betsy, have a copy of his Land Warrant which he received for service in that contest.

Jarred Hume was born in 1760, and was probably younger than Betsy his sister, although this cannot now be determined. He was younger by 5 years than his next older brother (George) and probably younger than the only daughter. He like many others of his race did not marry until late in life. He married Mary Aldridge in Harrison County, Ky., in 1805 or 1806, he being then 45 years of age. During the years 1799 to 1807, at which time he settled on a farm in Harrison County, he was engaged in surveying and platting lands, his old instruments are still in existence. He received a large grant of land in Kentucky, more than 2,000 acres, for his war service and work as surveyor, but located by mistake on an older grant and lost all. He also served as Indian scout during the last decade of the 18th Century. When he married he had nothing except his claim, but during the next ten years had quite an estate and ranked among the most aristocratic public men in the baby Commonwealth, but lost all in 1811. He was not able to sustain the shock, being too old then to start life again he sickened and died leaving three small children. Joel, the famous preacher, Betsy, who married one Armstrong, and Jarred Banks, who married, went to Memphis, and died in 1861, leaving a large family of children, about whom not much is known.

Betsy married an Armstrong, reared a large family in Kenton County, Ky., and died some years ago.

Elder Joel, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest child. His life is best told in the following item from a contemporary journal of his denomination, and letters from his family.

Wadesville, Ind., Nov. 30, 1901.

Elder Joel Hume was born in what was then Campbell, but now Kenton, County, Ky., June 13, 1807. Died March 28, 1901. His father Jarred Hume was born in Virginia and died in Kentucky, when Elder Joel Hume was about Twenty-two months old. Elder Joel Hume and my grandfather (Elder William Hume) were cousins, their fathers being brothers (she did not know their names). Elder Joel Hume had one brother, Jarred Banks Hume, who died in Memphis, Tenn., in the 52nd year of his age.

Yours respectfully,

Martha A. Fletchall.

Joel Hume's children are as follows: Mary died in California, Elizabeth, Rachel Amanda (Wilkerson), Malinda, died in infancy, Julia, Sarah and Joel.

Obituary Notice of Elder Joel Hume

Died at his residence in Owensville, Gibson County, Ind., at 1:30 o'clock A. M., Sunday, March 29, 1891, in the 84th year of his age.

When one so venerable and aged as Elder Hume, and who so long has been identified with one of the religious denominations of this county, is called to his eternal home, we deem it but justice to give a more extended notice than a simple announcement of his death.

Elder Hume was born in what was, then Campbell, now Kenton County, Ky., June 13, 1807. His father, Jarred Hume, died when his son Joel was about twenty-two months of age, and left the family in straightened circumstances. His mother (Mary Alldridge) being left with two small boys moved back to her father's in Boone County, where she remained a widow some six years, and then married Asa Peek, and took the subject of this sketch and his little brother to the home of her husband. Elder Hume remained with his mother until about two years after her second marriage, and then left and worked among relatives and friends, for which he received enough to clothe himself, and was per-

mitted to attend school during the winter. All the time spent in attending school would not exceed ten months, but in that time he learned to read and spell "tolerably well."

When about fifteen years old, he came to Indiana, and located in Switzerland County, where at the age of seventeen years, he met and married Miss Malinda Dusky. About two years after his marriage he left Switzerland and located in Parke County, where he lived some six or seven years, and it was during this time that he was made to realize his condition as a sinner in the sight of a holy and just God. This exercise of mind continued for some four months, when he was led to hope that the Lord, for Christ's sake, had pardoned his sins, and he soon afterward united with the Methodist Church and lived with them about two months; but at time becoming convinced that their doctrines and principles, were not taught in the scriptures, he became dissatisfied and joined the Vermillion church of Regular Baptists, and in February, 1837, this church liberated him to speak, and he was ordained in December, 1837. In March, 1840, he moved to Posey County, and joined the church at Farmersville, by letter. This church was then, as now, a member of Salem associations of Regular Baptists. A short time after locating among the Baptists in Posey County, Elder Hume was challenged by Elder Elijah Goodwin, a minister of Campbellite or Christian Church for a public discussion of the points of difference between them. Though Hume was young in the ministry at that time, and this his first debate, while Goodwin was a popular preacher and an old debator, it is said by old residents that Hume made it "mighty interesting and a little warm for Brother Goodwin," who soon after left this part of the state and located at Indianapolis. Following this he had two other debates with the same denomination, and two with the leader of the General Baptists, Elder Benomi Stinson, but amidst all the warfare made against him, Elder Hume continued on his way trusting in the Lord, and relying on Him to bring him safely out of all trouble, and the evidences are that the Lord had abundantly blessed his efforts. In 1842, he accepted the care of Bethlehem church, near Poseyville, and was its pastor for nearly twen-

ty-eight years—also the care of Bethany (Beech) church, of which he became a member soon after, having joined the latter, and there his membership remained and he continued to be the pastor of Bethany church to the day of his death, and he was laid to rest by the side of his first wife, who has slept in Bethany church yard since Oct. 10, 1854. Of the ten children, eight daughters and two sons, but four—three daughters and one son—are now living.

August 20, 1856, he was married to his second wife, Miss Fannie, daughter of Daniel Yaeger, a member of Salem Church, of which Elder Hume was at that time pastor. Though this noble woman was 26 years younger than Elder Hume, the union proved a happy one and none ever had a more devoted companion or kinder nurse. She was faithful and tender during all his sickness, ever ready at all times to administer to his wants, and no one could have done more, and to her, in her present disconsolation we extend our sympathy and bid her know that he who has gone from her is happier now, in the great beyond, than it is possible for mortal to be here on this earth, but all who are true believers and faithful followers of the meek and lowly Jesus will certainly reach that peaceful rest.

S. J. W.—(in a local paper.)

As has been said, Patrick Hume, the youngest child of William Hume and Granville wife, was born during the first year of the War of Independence, 1776, about two months after his father enlisted in the Colonial Army, and was seven years of age before he saw his father. His mother died during the first year of the child's life and he was given into the care of strangers, and when at the close of the Revolution, the father and brothers came home the child could not be found, until several weeks' search had been made. He was then found and returned to his home. His father married a third time, when the lad was eight years old, and emigrated to Kentucky where the boy grew to manhood and married Elizabeth Coleman, and reared a family of 6 children, only one of whom is living. His wife died in 1825, in Dearborn County, Ind., and he in 1837, in Marion County, Ind. His children are as follows:

(1) Madison Hume born in Kentucky in 1807, married Eliza Bowers in 1828, and died in Indianapolis, Ind., in 1866.

He was a minister in the Missionary Baptist church. They reared 6 sons and 5 daughters as follows: Olivia (Commeggs) 1832, dead; Esther (Schooley) 1835, dead; Francis (Wells) 1837, alive; Elizabeth (Lane) alive; Phoebe Ann (Infant) 1842, dead; John P. Hume, born 1829, died 1855. James M. Hume born 1838, died in Indianapolis 1890. Newton Hume born near Indianapolis 1837, died in Topeka, Kans., 1876, married Elza Billingsley in 1863, and had 2 children as follows: Mrs. Estelle Hume Brownell, born April 17, 1867, married Harry G. Brownell 1888, and has 3 boys as follows: Halford Hume Brownell born 1889, Albert Hunry Brownell born 1893, and Norman W. Brownell born 1897. Mr. Brownell is Principal of the Manual Training High School and a consulting engineer of Louisville, Ky. Halford B. Hume, the younger child of Newton Hume, was born March 1872, died 1880. Madison Hume had also the following named sons, George C., who died in infancy; Thomas J., now living in the West, and Ezra O. Hume born in 1847, died 1867.

(2) Ambrose C. Hume was born in Dearborn County, Ind., June 21, 1824, married Lavina McCray Harding, on March 21, 1846. He is a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church. Their family of 7 children, 5 sons and 2 daughters, as follows: Oliver E., Shelton M., dead, Laben Judson, Ede C., Mary E. Jolley, Sarah I. Shields, and Ellsworth Hume.

Oliver E., born 1847; Shelton M., born 1849, died 1892; Laben J., born 1852; Mary E., born 1851; Sarah I., born 1860; Ede C., born 1855; Ellsworth, born 1864.

*Col. Benefiel was one of the pro-Slavery Members of the Constitutional Convention which met at Corydon, Harrison County, Indiana, June 10, 1813. The members for Knox were as follows: Col. John Benefiel, John Johnson, John Badollet, William Polke, Benjamin Parke, all of Vincennes. Dunn in his Commonwealth History of Indiana, page 425, says the Knox County Delegation was the strongest in the Convention. On June 20, the Convention took up the Slavery Issue and continued for nearly a month to debate the issue.

All the Knox County Delegation except Benefiel voted for anti-slavery and the Involuntary Servitude Clause was stricken out over his protest. At the close of the Convention he came home to Fort Hadden, was elected Col. of Light Horse Cavalry and Justice of the Peace for Carlisle in 1819. A street in that Village bears his name. His grave and that of his faithful wife are in old Johnson Graveyard, three miles east of Carlisle, Ind., a neat slab erected by his son, Israel, marks his last resting place.

ANOTHER LINE THOUGHT TO BE THAT OF WILLIAM HUME, FOURTH SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE. (Material furnished largely by Mrs. Ida March, now Mrs. W. I. Douglas.)

WILLIAM HUME, thought to be fourth son of Emigrant George, was born in Virginia in the year 1734, and died in 1795. The surname of his wife is not known. She is referred to in a deed of land as Anne, wife of William Hume. They were married in Pennsylvania, it is thought, and came to Virginia, where their children were born. The records of Culpeper County, Va., show that one William Hume, married Sarah Baker, on October 29, 1783. This may have been our William Hume, and Miss Baker, his second wife, but of this no definite data has been found.

Following is a copy of the original Deed of land in Greenbrier County, Virginia (now a part of W. Va.), to the heirs of William Hume:

Book 55, page 30.

John Page, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

To all to whom these presents shall come, GREETING:

KNOW YE, That by virtue of the Land Office Treasury Warrant, Number twenty-one thousand two hundred and fifteen, issued the 5th day of December, 1783, there is granted by the said Commonwealth, unto James Humes, Frances Humes, Mary Humes, William Humes, George Humes, Ann Humes, Elizabeth Humes, Robert Humes, Sarah Humes, John Humes, and Isabella Humes, heirs at law of William Humes deced.—A certain Tract or Parcel of Land, containing two hundred acres by survey bearing date the twenty-ninth day of September, eighteen hundred and four, lying and being in the county of Greenbrier on the mountain between Roaring Creek and Spring Creek and bounded as follows, to wit:

Beginning at a black oak and chestnut on a point of ridge S. 35 W. 196 poles to a red oak on the South side of a hill, thence S. 50 E. 186 poles to a large red oak in the head of a hollow, N. 40 E. 240 poles

crossing the road to a locust, and thence N. 85 W. 236 poles to the beginning with its Appurtenances: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract or Parcel of Land with its Appurtenances, to the said James, Frances, Mary, William, George, Ann, Elizabeth, Robert, Sarah, John and Isabella Humes and their heirs forever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said JOHN PAGE, Esquire,
S Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set
E his Hand, and caused the lesser SEAL of the said Common-
A wealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the twentieth Day of No-
L vember, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eighteen Hun-
dred and Five of the Commonwealth the thirtieth.

JOHN PAGE.

PROOF OF WILLIAM HUME'S WAR SERVICE (REVOLUTIONARY).

Copy of Letter from Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

March 30, 1914.

The following is a list of the Humes who served from Virginia in the Revolutionary War: Frances, William and George. The following men by the name Homes: James, John, William, Bartholomew and Ben. I shall be glad to send you a certified copy of these records on receipt of our customary fee of two dollars. * * *

Very truly yours,
H. R. McIlwaine, State Librarian.
H. Z. Eckenrode, Archivist.

Copy of Original.

Richmond, Va., April 13, 1914.

I certify that the following record is copied from a manuscript volume in the Virginia State Library known as "Auditors Accounts" XV, page 595:

Richmond Va., the 24th of October, 1783.
Militia: Warrant to John McMullion for his services in
the Militia in 1781.....4. 14. 8.
Warrant to Wm. Humes.....7. 2. 0.

H. J. Eckenrode,

Archivist Va. State Library.

Copy of Original.

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, That the petition of William Hume, praying that compensation may be made him by public, in consideration of a wound which he received in the year 1781 near Williamsburg, whilst serving in the militia ordered from Faquier County, is reasonable, and that the petitioner ought to be allowed half pay of a regular soldier for three years, to commence the 10th day of April, 1781.

I certify that the above was copied from the Journal of the House of Delegates.....1782. p. 53.

E. Z. Eckenrode, Archivist.

Richmond, Va., April 13, 1914.

Copy of the Original.

I certify that the following record is copied from a manuscript volume in the State Library of Virginia, known as "Auditors Accounts" XVIII, and on page 405.

Richmond, Virginia, 8th March, 1784.

Pensioners:

4 warrants to William Hume for two years annuity due the 10th of April last, 6- each.....24".

E. Z. Eckenrode, Archivist.

Richmond, Va., April 13, 1914.

Following is the record of William Hume's children:

1. James Hume.
2. Frances Hume.
- 1 3. Mary Hume, m. George Crawford.
4. William Hume, never married.
- 2 5. George Hume, m. Ann Scott.
6. Ann Hume.
7. Elizabeth Hume.
- 3 8. Robert Hume, m. 1st, Isabella Stockton Davis; 2nd, Mrs. Elizabeth Houston.
9. Sarah Hume.
10. John Hume.
- 4 11. Isabella Hume, m. Thomas Taylor.

1.

Third Generation.

MARY HUME was born in 1773. She married George Crawford, and died October 20, 1823. Her tombstone in Madison county, Ohio, gives her age as 50 years, 27 days. They had only one child William, who was born Feb. 14, 1799, and died Feb. 4, 1875.

Before proceeding further it seems appropriate to give a short sketch of the ancestry of the Crawford family.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD of Culpeper county, Virginia, was the father of George Crawford, who married Mary Hume. As shown by his Will, he had a large family. His Will is as follows:

Culpeper County Virginia. Will Book , page 336.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I, William Crawford of the Parish of Marks, in the county of Culpeper, being sick and weak of body but sound of mind and memory, thanks be to God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertain duration of life, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following:

Item: It is my Will and desire that all my just debts and funeral expenses be first discharged.

Item: I give to my several children, John, William, Reuben, Charles, David, Strotter, Peter, and Moses Crawford, and my two daughters, Jean Corbin and Ursley Circe, Five pounds cash to be equally divided amongst them all and neither of them to have any more of my estate.

Item: I give to my loving wife during her Widowhood all of my estate, and after her death or marriage to be equally divided amongst my several younger children, namely, Rosanna, Mary Ann, Lucy, Aaron, Betsy, Daniel, Nancey, George and Hannah Crawford, and if any of the said last children should die before they come of age, their part to be equally divided amongst the surviving children.

Lastly I constitute my trusty friend, Cornelius Mershorn, Executor to this my last Will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal, this second day of September in the year of our Lord 1777.

William Crawford. (Seal.)

Published and declared in the presence of John Wigginton,
his
Charles (X) Does.
mark.

her
Elizabeth (X) Does.
mark.

Page 336.

At a court held for Culpeper county this 15th day of November, 1779. This last Will and Testament of William Crawford, deceased, was Exhibited to the Court by Cornelius Mershorn, the Executor therein named, and was proven by the oaths of John Wigginton and Charles Does, this of the witness thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and on motion of the said Executor, Certificate is granted for obtaining a probate thereof due from he having made oath thereto and given Bond and Security according to law.

Teste. John Jameson, Clerk of Court.

GEORGE CRAWFORD, mentioned in the above Will, married Mary Hume, daughter of William and Anne Hume. They had one child:

5 1. William, m. Sarah Blizzard.

2.

GEORGE HUME (0) married Ann Scott. They settled in Madison County, Ohio, in 1826. Mr. Hume died March 20, 1856. Mrs. Hume still resides with her daughter, Mrs. Edwards, at Lilly Chapel. She is now eighty-eight years old. George Hume was a son of William and Ann Hume, natives of Ireland (There was a family of Humes in Ireland called Scotch-Irish. I have visited their castle now in family at Fermaugh—Dr. J. R. Hume), who became early settlers of Virginia.

where they lived and died. Ann, wife of George Hume, was the daughter of Thomas and Ellen (Owens) Scott, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Hume was but four years of age when brought to Ohio in 1798, and settled in Pike county. (History of Madison county, Ohio, page 1087.)

George Hume and Ann Scott Hume had ten children, as follows:

1. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 16, 1818; d. Oct. 28, 1819.
2. William P. Hume, b. Feb. 11, 1820; married Sabina Scott on July 6, 1843, and died July 18, 1851.
- 6 3. Sarah Hume, m. Samuel H. Edwards.
4. Jasper, b. March 8, 1836; no further record.
5. Rebecca, b. 1838, d. 1848.
6. Eleanor, b. 1832, d. 1854.
- 7 7. George W., m. Belle Davidson.
- 8 8. James M., m. Mary Truitt.
9. A. D., b. 1851, d. 1857.
- 9 10. Marion Francis, m. Susan Edwards.

3.

ROBERT HUME (0), the well remembered pioneer, was a son of William and Annie Hume, he a native of Virginia, and she of Pennsylvania, who were the parents of a large family, but who died when Robert was about fourteen years of age. Our subject was born in Fauquier County, Va., in 1781, and in 1799 came with two elder brothers to the vicinity of Westfall, Pickaway Co., Ohio, where he assisted in raising one crop. Thence he went to Chillicothe, and engaged as clerk in a store, remaining there until 1804, when he removed to Madison County, Ohio, purchasing land in what is now Paint Township. In 1808, he married Isabella Stockton Davis, a native of Morgantown, Va. (now W. Va.) and daughter of John and Isabella Davis, of that State.*

*The official career of Robert Hume spreads over nearly forty years of the county's existence. He owned about 600 acres of land, upon which he was living when Madison County was formed, and he was chosen as Clerk and Recorder of said County, serving in both offices, respectively, from 1810 until June and July, 1815, at which time he resigned, removed to Chillicothe, and thence to Kentucky. In the spring of 1811, he erected a cabin on the site of John Dungan's residence in London, into which he moved from the farm the same year. A couple of years passed away, and the cabin was replaced by a substantial two-storied hewed-log house, in which he kept a tavern until his removal to Chillicothe. During his absence from Madison County, a store was operated in London, under the name of Needham and Hume, these gentlemen supplying the capital. In a few years, he again came to Madison County, and in 1823-24 represented that district in the Ohio Legislature. He was County Treasurer from 1826 to June, 1838, and again Recorder from July, 1839, until his death, his wife having died a few years prior to the latter date. Politically, Mr. Hume was a Whig, and an ardent supporter of his party. In size he was of the ordinary cast of manhood, but although his life was a busy one, he seldom enjoyed good health, yet he lived to the ripe old age of 73 years. (History of Madison Co., O., Page 372.)

As has already been said, Robert Hume married Isabella Stockton Davis, of Morgantown, Va. He married second, Elizabeth Arbuckle Houston, the widow of Samuel Houston, and daughter of John Arbuckle. He had eleven children by the first marriage, and two by the second marriage. They were as follows:

- | | |
|-----|---|
| 10 | 1. Alexander Hume, m. 1st, Michael Groves; 2nd, Matilda Harpole Cheney. |
| | 2. Anna, b. 1811; d. the same year. |
| | 3. John Davis, b. 1812, and died same year. |
| | 4. Robert Jr., b. 1813; married Ann Wilson, 1843; died 1869. |
| 10½ | 5. James Stockton, m. Rebecca McMurray. |
| 11 | 6. Thomas Willson, m. Ann Doud. |
| | 7. Charles Lewis, b. 1821, d. 1839. |
| 12 | 8. Eliza Jane, m. Elihu Fallis. |
| | 9. Evaline, b. 1826; d. 1874. |
| | 10. Edmund, b. 1828; d. 1829. |
| | 11. William, b. 1815; d. 1816. |
| | 12. Edwin. b. 1831; d. 1845. |
| 13 | 13. Isabella Stockton, m. James Stroup. |

John Arbuckle, father of Robert Hume's wife, had one child Elizabeth, who married Samuel Houston; 2nd Robert Hume. Another daughter married Samuel Kennedy. Elizabeth Arbuckle Houston and Samuel Houston had one daughter, Annie, who married Al Phifer.

4.

ISABELLA HUME (0) married Thomas Taylor, a widower, who had no children by his first wife. The following children were born as a result of his second marriage:

- | | |
|-----|--|
| | 1. James Taylor, never married. |
| | 2. Mary, m. Samuel Hunter. |
| | 3. Bettie, m. William Arbuckle. |
| 13½ | 4. Sarah, m. John Jones. (History of Madison County, page 1153.) |
| | 5. Caroline, m. Edward Haysel. |
| | 6. William, m. Zilla Clingan. |
| | 7. Thomas Taylor. |
| | 8. Clinton, m. Nannie Kennedy. |
| | 9. Dudley Taylor. |

5.

Fourth Generation

WILLIAM CRAWFORD (1) was born Feb. 14, 1799. He was married to Sarah Blizzard on Feb. 22, 1831, and died Feb. 4, 1875. Miss Blizzard was born Oct. 11, 1811, and died

April 24, 1888. They had twelve children, as follows:

- | | |
|----|-----------------------------------|
| 14 | 1. Mary, m. Newton Hanson. |
| | 2. Elizabeth, b. 1834; d. 1843. |
| 15 | 3. Sarah, m. Charles Baillie. |
| 16 | 4. James, m. Sarah Coberly. |
| | 5. Wm. Henry, b. 1840; d. 1843. |
| | 6. Amelia, b. 1842; died 1903. |
| 17 | 7. John, m. May Davidson. |
| 18 | 8. Katherine, m. Jacob March. |
| 19 | 9. Isabella, m. Samuel Lenhart. |
| 20 | 10. Burton, m. Fannie Gillespie. |
| 21 | 11. George, m. May Kulp. |
| | 12. Wm. Irving, b. 1860; d. 1863. |

6.

SARAH A. HUME (2) was born in Madison County, Ohio, October 7, 1830. She married Samuel H. Edwards on March 10, 1870.

Samuel H. Edwards was the fourth child of his father, and was about four years of age when brought to Ohio. Here he was brought up to farm labor and received a good common school education. He attended Gundrie's Commercial College at Cincinnati, and then taught school during the winter for ten years in succession, teaching in all seventeen terms. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards have two children; Oscar, who married Ella Lurch, and Anna, who is unmarried.

7.

GEORGE W. HUME (2) was born March 1, 1829, and died Sept. 9, 1914. His wife was Belle Davidson.

They had two children:

1. James W., m. Laura Luker, and had two children; Robert and Horace Hume.
2. Edward, m. ———, and had one son, Paul Hume.

8.

JAMES M. HUME (2) was born June 12, 1832, and died Sept. 5, 1914. He married Mary Truitt on May 27, 1855, who died in 1903.

Their children were:

- | | |
|----|---------------------------------|
| 22 | 1. Anna Vandalia, m. Wm. Baber. |
| 23 | 2. A. D. Hume, m. Anna Laird. |

9.

MARION FRANCIS HUME (2) married Susan Edwards, and had three children, as follows:

- | | |
|----|--|
| 24 | 1. Edward, m. Susan Edwards. |
| 25 | 2. Lucy, m. ——— Sherwood. |
| | 3. Anna Hume, m. John M. Gillivan, and had issue; Lucile, Ralph and Allen. |

10.

ALEXANDER AUGUSTUS HUME (3) was born Sept. 30, 1809. He married first, Rachel Groves on June 24, 1832; and secondly, Matilda Harpole Cheney on March 12, 1868.

The following was taken from the History of Madison County, Ohio, page 377: "We believe there can be no more appropriate way of closing these sketches than to briefly mention the long official career of A. A. Hume, who, although not a pioneer in the strictest sense of the term, has, nevertheless, lived so long in Madison County, and served the people so faithfully that to leave him out of this chapter would be an injustice. He was born in Paint Township, this county, Sept. 30, 1809, and is a son of Robert and Isabella Hume, who are mentioned in the foregoing pages. Here he grew up during the pioneer days, and in 1841 was appointed Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. He was elected to fill that position eleven times in succession, serving continuously until February, 1882."

Page 333: "In March, 1857, the shade trees on each front of the Court House were planted under the supervision of A. A. Hume, and add much to the appearance of the structure. In May, 1841, A. A. Hume came into office as Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas. He died June 22, 1891."

10½.

JAMES STOCKTON HUME (3) was born April 6, 1817, and died Dec. 7, 1894. His wife was Rebecca McMurray. They were married Oct. 5, 1845. She was born June 7, 1815. Mr. Hume died Dec. 7, 1894.

Their children were as follows:

- | | |
|----|--|
| 26 | 1. Luella, Jane, b. April 27, 1847. |
| | 2. Sarah Ann, m. Nathan Rice. |
| | 3. Alexander Augustus, b. 1851, died 1894. |

4. James Robert, b. 1851, died 1852.
- 27 5. Lydia Bell, m. Frank Neff.
6. Edgar Fallis, b. June 6, 1857; died 1882.

11.

THOMAS WILLSON HUME (3) was born Dec. 13, 1818, and died Nov. 5, 1850. He married Ann Doud on July 22, 1838. No issue.

12.

ELIZA JANE HUME (3) was born Feb. 8, 1824, and died Jan. 9, 1902. On Nov. 3, 1840, she married Elihu Fallis.

13.

ISABELLA STOCKTON HUME (3) was born May 2, 1833, and married on March 21, 1854, James Stroup. Mr. Stroup was born Aug. 17, 1829.

13½.

SARAH A. TAYLOR (4) was born in Ross County, Ohio. She married on October 30, 1829, John C. Jones. Mr. Jones was born Oct. 30, 1829, and was the son of Zacheus and Elizabeth (Key) Jones, and the grandson of Solomon Jones, who came over from England. Zacheus Jones died before his wife, who later married Charles Atchison.

John C. Jones and Sarah (Taylor) Jones had eleven children, as follows:

1. Mary Elizabeth Jones, b. Sept. 11, 1840; died Apr. 25, 1905. Married David Watson, Mch. 16, 1871, and had three children; Robert J. Watson, Mary B. Watson, b. May 9, 1873; married June 25, 1895, Lee Harold Williams, and had four children; David Williams, Constance Williams, William Williams, and Robert Williams, Louise Watson was the third child, b. 1872, married Apr. 21, 1909, Rea Chenoweth.
2. William Taylor Jones.
3. Isabella Jones.
4. DeWitt Clinton Jones, m. Laura Harringer, and had two children: Eldin Jones, and Norma, who married Sidney Allen.
5. George Jones, m. 1st, Eva Lattimer, and had three children: Grace, Margaret, ——— Jones, Margaret married Charles Johnson, and had two children; Edward and Sarah Johnson. George Jones married 2nd, Debora McDonald, and had two children; Jeannette and Lila McDonald Jones.

6. Marion Jones, m. Ellen West. No issue.
7. Adah Jones.
8. Flora Jones, m. Freeman Murray, and had one son, Pitt Jones Murray.
9. Fannie Jones, m. 1st Calvin Adams, and had one child; Herman Adams; she married second Edmund Smith, and had one child: Marion Kirby Smith.
10. John Jones.
11. Thomas Jones.

14.

Fifth Generation

MARY CRAWFORD (5) was born in Madison County, Ohio, where her grandmother Mary Hume, the daughter of William Hume, moved after her marriage to George Crawford. She was born March 13, 1832, and married on October 27, 1853, Newton Hanson. She died Jan. 9, 1914.

15.

SARAH CRAWFORD (5) was born Feb. 12, 1836, and married on Dec. 20, 1860, Charles W. Baillie. She died May 27, 1914.

16.

JAMES CRAWFORD (5) was born June 22, 1838, and married on Nov. 13, 1862, Sarah Coberly.

17.

JOHN CRAWFORD (5), farmer, P. O. London, Ohio, is the son of William and Sarah (Blizzard) Crawford. His father came to Ohio from West Virginia about 1814, and located on a farm two miles west of London; from there he moved to Midway, and then to the farm occupied by our subject, on the Madison and Fayette Turnpike. He was a hardy pioneer and good farmer, and lived until 1875. Subject's mother was also an early pioneer of the county, her parents having come from the neighborhood of Chillicothe in 1811. They had twelve children. Our subject's grandfather was born near Culpeper Courthouse, Va., where he lived and died. John was born and raised in Madison County, Ohio, where he has since resided. He attended the public schools at intervals, and received the rudiments of an Eng-

lish education. He is a Democrat in politics, having cast his first vote for George B. McClennan, and in 1874 served as Township Assessor. He occupies 190½ acres of land where his father settled, and is engaged in farming and stock raising.

On Feb. 28, 1896, he was married to May Davidson. (History of Madison County, Ohio, page 1150.)

18.

KATHERINE CRAWFORD (5) was born Nov. 15, 1846. She married on Nov. 26, 1867, Jacob Marsh. They reside in London, Ohio, and have children, as follows:

1. Arbelle March.
- 28 2. Ida March.
3. Catherine, m. McCloud Dunkin; has one child, Harold Gleason.
4. Maude Malinda, deceased.
5. Algerus Crawford, m. Caroline Redfurn; one child, Lester Crawford.
6. Myrtle Irene, m. Emmit Schurr.

Jacob March, who married Miss Katherine Crawford, was a dealer in foreign and domestic marbles, and proprietor of the London Marble and Granite Works, London, Ohio. He was born in Pennsylvania, February 25, 1839, and is the son of Daniel March, who was a native of Pennsylvania, a farmer in early life, and subsequently a merchant. He resided in Pennsylvania until his death, which occurred about seven years ago. His wife was Rebecca Spahr, also a native of Pennsylvania, who became the mother of ten children. Four of these are now living, two of whom are residents of Madison County. Mrs. March died over thirty years ago. Mr. March was reared in his native state, and after his mother's death went to live with a drover, remaining with him over two years, and assisting in driving stock to Baltimore. He then learned the drug trade at East Berlin, Penn., where he was employed for four years. In 1858, he went to London, Ohio, and learned the marble cutter's trade with Samuel Minter, remaining with him until the latter's death, in September, 1861. He then carried on the business for his employer's widow until 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, 113th Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Wilcox

commanding. He was in the service three years, serving as a private a greater part of the time, and was honorably discharged July 11, 1865. Upon coming back to Ohio, he engaged in business at Springfield until June, 1866, when he returned to London, and bought half interest in the marble trade with M. M. Hutchinson. He became sole proprietor a year later, and remained such, with the exception of six months, when his brother Levi was a partner. Mr. March is an enterprising business man, and has succeeded in building up a good trade. He is a member of all the organizations in London pertaining to the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities, also the American Legion of Honor, and is Treasurer of the Board of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. March is also Treasurer of the Homestead Aid Association of London. Politically he is a Democrat. He was married November 27, 1867, to Catherine Crawford, a native of this county. Arabelle, Ida May, Katherine Zera, Algeraus Crawford, and Myrtle Irene, and Maud, deceased, are the children of this union.

19.

ISABELLA CRAWFORD (5) was born Feb. 15, 1849, and was married on March 11, 1869, to Samuel Lenhart.

20.

BURTON CRAWFORD (5) was born Feb. 26, 1853, and was married on Jan. 29, 1878, to Fannie Gillespie.

21.

GEORGE W. CRAWFORD (5) was born Feb. 16, 1853, and was married on Jan. 28, 1886, to May Kulp.

22.

ANNA VANDALIA HUME (8) married William Baber, and had four children, as follows:

1. James Baber, m. Florence Gillivan.
2. Samuel Baber, m. Leona Eversole.
3. Nellie Baber, m. J. W. Millholland.
4. John Baber.

23.

A. D. HUME (8) married on January 19, 1882, Anna Laird, and had five children:

1. James Hume, m. Nell Harper.
2. Estella; (3) Wilbur; (4) Ercel; (5) Erma Hume. All unmarried.

24.

EDWARD HUME (9) oldest child of Marion Francis Hume and his wife Susan Edwards, did not marry, as far as the author could find.

25.

LUCY HUME (9) married ——— Sherwood, and had two children: PEARL and LELAND SHERWOOD.

26.

SARAH ANN HUME (10b) was born June 13, 1849, and died Sept. 3, 1885. On May 29, 1873, she married Nathan Rice, and by him had four children: NETTIE, m. CLARENCE SMITH; FRED; GUSSIE; MINNIE, m. W. L. HEADLEY.

27.

LYDIA BELL HUME (10b) was born June 17, 1854, and married Frank Neff on Dec. 2, 1875. Mr. Neff was born March 12, 1855, and died May 10, 1812.

Their children are:

1. Annie Chandler Neff.
2. Bessie Stipp Neff, b. Dec. 20, 1878; m. Mar. 4, 1895, Wm. Speasmaker. Mr. Speasmaker was born May 20, 1870.

28.

Sixth Generation

IDA MAY MARCH (18) (Mrs. William I. Douglas), daughter of Jacob March, and wife Katherine Crawford, was born in London, Madison County, Ohio.

She received her early education in the London Public School, from which she was graduated in the year 1886. The year following was spent in Oxford College, Oxford, Ohio. The death of her father on March 2nd, 1889, necessi-

tated further education in order to prepare for the battles which she would have to face, therefore, a business education was secured at the Willis Business College, Springfield, Ohio. In the year 1891 she was appointed Court Stenographer for the court of Common Pleas at London, Ohio. This position she held until she was appointed to the position of Deputy Clerk of the Probate Court of Madison County, Ohio, Nov. 18, 1894. Service in this capacity up to the present time (1916) speaks of her ambition, efficiency, popularity and devotion at all times to her work. These and other common sense qualities have won her the friendship of the business as well as the social world in this and adjoining counties. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church, the Federation of Women's Clubs, the Health and Welfare League, the London Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and other social clubs of London, Ohio. She has traveled much in this country, and in the year 1907 visited the British Isles and Continental Europe.

Miss March is the daughter of Jacob March and Catherine Crawford March, who were married November 27, 1867. This union was blessed with one son and five daughters, viz: Arbelle, Ida, Katherine, Maude (deceased), Algeraus Crawford, and Myrtle.

Jacob March was born February 25, 1839, was a dealer in foreign and domestic marbles, and proprietor of the London Marble and Granite Works when he died. He was the son of Daniel March and Rebecca Spahr, both of Little York, Penn., and one of a family of ten children. His wife, Catherine (Crawford) March, was born November 15, 1846, and was the daughter of William Crawford (a relative of Col. William Crawford, who was burned at the stake by Wyandotte Indians in Wyandotte County, Ohio, June 11, 1782) and Sarah Blizzard, whose parents were among the very first settlers in Madison County, Ohio. Burton Blizzard, the father of Sarah Blizzard, was Justice of the Peace for thirty years and County Commissioner of Madison County from 1816 to 1839, inclusive. He assisted Patrick McLene in laying out the lots for the town of London. His parents emigrated from Virginia in wagons to Ross County, Ohio, experiencing many trials and hardships and reaching their

destination in five weeks from the time of starting. They settled on the Governor Worthington farm, five miles from the present site of Chillicothe, which place and Columbus at that time were only trading posts. His wife, Amelia Willoughby, daughter of Job Willoughby and Mary Mills, both from near Cambridge, England, died at the age of ninety-four years, October 30, 1881. She was born on the 18th day of January, 1788.

JAMES HUME, FIFTH SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME

1.

JAMES HUME was born in Culpeper County, Va., in February, 1740, and moved with his father from the Courthouse to a farm in the county, where he remained with his father until the latter's death. He married Frances Patterson, in Maryland, in 1781. To this union were born twelve children, as follows:

1. Anna Hume, m. Adam Swiler; heirs unknown.
2. Mary Hume; died without issue.
3. Samuel Hume, b. 1785, d. 1857; had a son Samuel.
4. Robert Hume, b. 1787; d. 1791; no issue.
5. Isabella, b. 1788, married John McClintock, died 1864, no issue.
- 2 6. William Hume, b. 1790, d. 1856, in Marion County, Ohio. His wife was Sarah Ann Gilson.
- 3 7. James Hume, b. 1793, d. 1864. Was married twice, 1st, Miss McWilliams; 2nd, Miss Campbell.
8. Frances Jane Hume, b. 1794; died 1821; heirs unknown.
9. Andrew Hume, b. 1796, d. 1875; no issue.
10. Jane Hume, b. 1798, d. 1821; no issue.
11. John Hume, b. 1800, d. 1881.
12. David, b. 1802, d. 1868; no issue.

Mr. Wm. E. Brockman: Miss Griggs, Librarian, Memorial Continental Hall, gave me your name and address, thinking you might give me some information concerning James Hume, the 5th, son of George Hume of Virginia. I have a chart of the family back to Ethelred, King of England, A. D. 968-1013. If I have anything you care to have will be very glad to send it to you. My uncle has two very large and complete (as to detail) charts. What I have is not so complete but should be glad to give you any of it.

What I am trying to do is prove some service of James Hume in the Revolutionary War. He seems to have been the Ancestor of Alexander who gave service and was killed but this is not very clear. If you can assist me in this I shall appreciate it very much.

My grandmother was Frances Hume Mock. My mother was Leria Leota La Rue (by her second husband, David La Rue who was killed in the Civil War).

Hoping for an early reply, I am,

Mabel Rice Suepp.
(Not sure of spelling)

2.

WILLIAM HUME (1) married Sarah Ann Gilson, who was born in 1812. Both died in 1836, leaving three children:

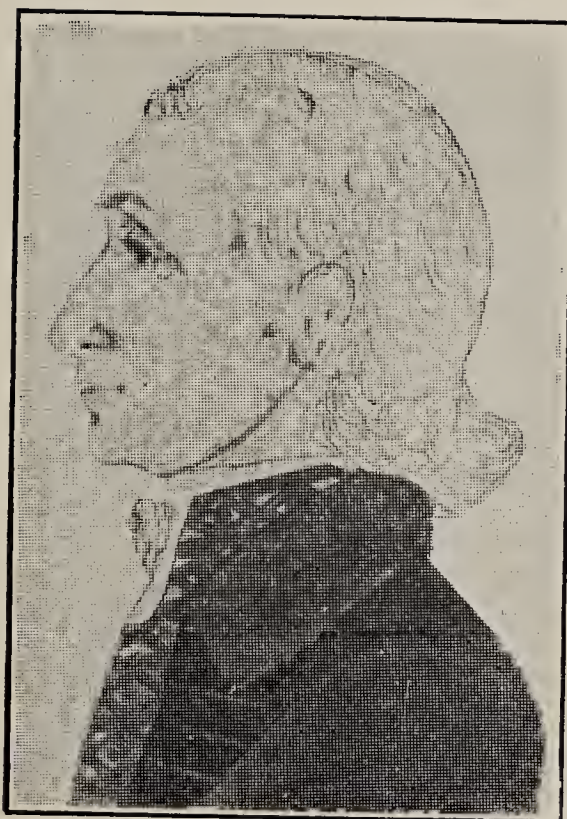
1. Samuel, b. Feb. 12, 1831, m. Maria Hockster, in 1858, had four children: Willis P., Harry S., Sadie, and John C. Hume.
2. Raphael Amanda Hume, b. 1832, m. in 1850 Daniel D. Dorward, died 1900, leaving five children; William B., Clementine, Nettie, Alice J., and Edward P. Dorward.
3. Frances Jane Hume, b. 1834, married Emory Patton in 1852. Mr. Patton died Jan. 16, 18—, leaving one heir, Emma A. Patton, residence, Greencastle, Ind. Miss Patton married Sanford Nichols, in 1879, and had two children: Clarence and Bert Nichols. Frances Jane (Hume) Patton married second, David S. La Rue, of Plymouth, Ind. He died in 1863, in Natchez, Miss., in the United States Army. Frances Pane (Hume) La Rue, married third, Henry Mock, at Plymouth, Ind.; no issue.

3.

JAMES HUME (1) married Mary McWilliams, in Cumberland County, Pa., and by this union had seven children. His second wife was Miss Campbell.

Author's Note.

Notwithstanding the fact that to the union of James and Frances Hume, were born twelve children, there are no known living heirs of any, with exception of the heirs of William, James, John, and possibly Isabella Hume, who married John McClintock. The heirs of those mentioned are not known to the author, but have been given by "The Hume Family," by Dr. John R. Hume, St. Louis, Mo.—1902.



CHARLES HUME
Sixth Son of Emigrant George Hume

First Generation

EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME MARRIED ELIZABETH PROCTOR

1.

Second Generation

CHARLES HUME, SIXTH SON OF EMIGRANT GEORGE HUME, MARRIED HANNAH JAMES

CHARLES HUME, sixth son of Emigrant George Hume, and wife, Elizabeth Proctor, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, October 7, 1739. While residing there, he married Hannah, James, of Fauquier County, Dec. 26, 1764 (Hannah James was born Nov. 10, 1745). (Va. Co. Records, Vol. 6.) He died April 7, 1821. Eleven children were born to this union, as follows:

- 2 1. John Hume, m. Ann Elizabeth Clarke.
- 3 2. Anne (Nancy), m. Wilhoit Robinson.
- 4 3. Benjamin Hume, m. Elizabeth Taliaferro, no issue; 2nd, Mary Lowen. Issue, Elizabeth Taliaferro Hume, mar. Rev. W. F. Robins, no issue.
- 5 4. George Hume, m. Miss Ford.
- 6 5. Elizabeth Hume, m. Billee Clark.
- 7 6. Joseph Hume, m. 1st, Miss Lightfoot; 2nd, Emily Jones.
- 8 7. Humphrey Hume, m. Betsy Lowen.
- 9 8. Robert Hume, died single, Dec. 23, 1784.
- 10 9. William Waller Hume, m. Fannie Lowen.
10. Charles Hume, m. Tabby Tatum; no issue; he was born Aug. 10, 1783.
- 11 11. Hannah Hume, m. Henry Sparks.

Third Generation

2.

JOHN HUME (1) was born May 21, 1766, and died in 1838. He married Ann Elizabeth Clarke, of Madison. Miss Clarke was born in 1768, and died in 1832. They had fourteen children, as follows:

- 12 1. Patsy, m. George Hunton.
- 13 2. Lucy, m. Joseph Wilson Thompson.
3. Martha Hume, no record.
- 14 4. Sarah Hume, m. George Bumgarner.
- 15 5. Matilda Hume, m. Albert Kennedy.
6. Nancy Hume, no record.

- 16 7. Mary (Polly) Hume, m. Isham Tatum.
 - 17 8. Mildred Fontaine Hume, m. Granville Kennedy.
 - 18 9. Fontaine Hume, m. Alcenia A. Austin.
 - 19 10. William C. Hume, died unmarried.
 - 20 11. David Hume, m. Fannie Dade.
 - 21 12. Gabriel Hume, m. Miss Wailes.
- Two other sons died young.

3.

ANNE (NANCY) HUME (1) was born Feb. 1, 1768. She married Wilhoit Robinson. No further record has been found.

4.

BENJAMIN HUME (1) was born Feb. 11, 1770. He married Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of Laurence Taliaferro of Rose Hill, Orange County, Va., on August 25, 1801. No issue. In 1831 he married Mary Lowen, and had one daughter, Betty Taliaferro, who married Rev. W. F. Robins, a Methodist minister.

The Lowen family in America is of English descent, probably a branch of the family whose seat was in Middlesex, England. Thomas Lowynn or Lowyun was listed September 2, 1635, as one of those to be transported to St. Christopher's and imbarqued in the "William and John," according to Hotten's List of Immigrants.

Col. Thomas Gooch, who came to the American Colonies in 1746 from Hatfield, Hartford County, England, had married in England Sarah Lowen, "sister of Francis Lowen, of Middlesex, England." Colonel Gooch settled at Homesteads, Gooch's Bridge, Delaware, and died November 16, 1788. His wife, Sarah Lowen Gooch, died in October, 1784, and one of her grandsons was named Francis Lowen Gooch. (McKenzie's Colonial Families of the United States of America, volume 7, page 161.)

The fact that the name of Francis Lowen has appeared in practically every generation of the Lowen and allied families in America to the present day supports the belief that the immigrant ancestor was of the Middlesex, England, family. It is believed that the American branch lived first in Pennsylvania, and followed the line of immigration down

through the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia and later to Kentucky.

The first of the name known in Virginia was John Lowen, who purchased land in Orange county from Alexander Spotswood, April 7, 1740. By 1767 he was a resident of Culpeper county, where he also bought land from Spotswood heirs, increasing his holdings on the Rapidan river to more than 500 acres. He died in Culpeper county in 1779, and his personal estate was inventoried at 17,341 pounds and 15 negroes.

John Lowen's estate was divided August 11, 1779, among his widow, Margaret Lowen, and the following children: Francis Lowen, Benjamin Lowen, Sarah Sisson, wife of William Sisson, Ann Lowen, and Mary Thomas, wife of James Thomas.

John Lowen's widow, Margaret Lowen, by her will dated February 20, 1792, left her estate to her daughter, Sarah Sisson, and her grandchildren, Charlotte Sisson, Sarah Sisson, Benjamin Sisson, Fanny Bryan Sisson and Tarpley Sisson.

Benjamin Lowen, son of John and Margaret Lowen, was an officer in the Revolutionary War. His commission as ensign of the Culpeper militia, signed by Thomas Jefferson, Governor of Virginia, May 15, 1780, is still in the possession of his descendants. He died between November 29, 1789, when his will was dated, and 1792. The will mentions his wife, Mary Lowen, and his eldest daughter, Betsy Lowen. Three of his daughters married into the Hume family. Margaret Lowen married Humphrey Hume September 18, 1800; Mary Lowen married Benjamin Hume, April 26, 1831; Fanny Lowen married William Waller Hume (no dates available); Sally B. W. Lowen married Jacob Hume (a cousin). Mary Lowen, widow of Benjamin Lowen, was still living December 31, 1803, when she and his heirs purchased land in Culpeper county.

Francis Lowen, the other son of John and Margaret Lowen, is believed to have been born about 1755-1760. The first deed of record to him in Culpeper county was from his brother, Benjamin Lowen, July 19, 1779. His lands were on Cedar Run and in the great fork of the Rappahannock river,

deeds show. On August 1, 1784, Francis Lowen married in Culpeper county, Lucy Bourne, who was born February 23, 1765. She was the daughter of Francis Bourne, of Culpeper county, who had married in 1757 Frances Christopher, who was born in Culpeper county in 1736 and died in Jessamine county, Kentucky, in 1816. Francis Bourne was the son of John Bourne, who moved to Culpeper county about 1734, and died there between 1760 and 1774; he married first, Miss Ramsey, who bore him three children, one of them being Francis Bourne, and second, Eleanor Davis, who bore eight children. John Bourne was the son of Robert Bourne, the immigrant, who came from England about 1657 with one brother and one sister and settled six miles from Fredericksburg, in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, where he died in 1726-1727.

Francis Bourne and his wife, Frances (Christopher) Bourne, who were the parents of Francis Lowen's wife, went to Kentucky in 1780, were three months at Fort Boonesborough, returned to Virginia, and went back to Kentucky in 1784, when they settled in Jessamine county. Both were members of the Church of England, but Francis Bourne became in Kentucky a Baptist minister, a calling followed by several of his descendants, who are scattered through Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri, Texas and Mississippi.

Francis Lowen followed his father-in-law to Kentucky in about three years, as he was still living in Culpeper county when he gave a power of attorney to John Grinnan November 22, 1787. The date of his first appearance in Kentucky is not known, because of burning of records of Fayette county, Kentucky, in 1803. Fragments of these burned documents show that he was living before February 7, 1791, in that part of Fayette county which later became Jessamine county, and that he had a 2,000 acre patent. His near neighbors were his wife's relatives, the Bournes.

Francis Lowen died in Jessamine county, Kentucky, September 3, 1820. His wife, Lucy (Bourne) Lowen, died between April 29, 1834, and March, 1837, dates of her will and its probate. Their children as named in their wills and court settlements were as follows:

Peggy Courtley, Nancy Bourne, probably the wife of Elijah or Francis Bourne, Jr.; Susannah Cunningham, Sally Perry, who was born June 3, 1787, married September 7, 1806, John Perry, who was born December 4, 1782 and died August 12, 1869; Lucy Jeffries, who was dead at the time of her father's will, January 23, 1820, and was probably the wife of Thomas Jeffries or Jeffreys; John Lowen, who had sons, Andrew and Frederick Lowen; Francis Lowen, Jr., who married Sarah Hudson February 18, 1808; Benjamin Lowen, whose wife was named Affire, or Affair; Susan Lowen, doubtless the "Susannah Cunningham," or "Suckey Nelson," mentioned; William Lowen, who died in 1866; Lewis Lowen, who married Jane H———, had issue and died between February 21, 1859, and November 16, 1863, dates of his will and probate; Morton Lowen, who died in 1828; Agnes Lowen, who married William P. Daniel March 8, 1827; James Lowen, who died in 1872, and Mary, or "Polly" Lowen.

Mary, or "Polly" Lowen, daughter of Francis and Lucy (Bourne) Lowen, was born October 12, 1802, and died January 3, 1865. She married, January 12, 1824, Captain William McBrayer, of Anderson county, Kentucky, son of Captain William McBrayer, Kentucky pioneer and Revolutionary soldier who was born in 1754 and died January 5, 1820. Captain William McBrayer, Sr., married first, October 5, 1782, in Lincoln county, Kentucky, Jane Phillips, and second, May 2, 1795, in the same county, Jane Walker, who died in February, 1839. Captain William McBrayer, Sr., was the son of James McBrayer, who came to Franklin, later Anderson, county, Kentucky, in 1782, and died January 9, 1801, and his wife, Jane McBrayer, who died in 1796.

Mary or "Polly" (Lowen) McBrayer and Captain William McBrayer, Jr., were divorced before November 4, 1830. Their children were: Francis McBrayer, born October 25, 1824; Lucy Jane McBrayer, born March 22, 1826, died January 1, 1911, married December 16, 1847, Dr. Thomas White Foster of Frankfort and Lexington, Ky., who was born February 10, 1824, and died September 12, 1886; Susan W. or "Kitty" McBrayer, born November 15, 1827, died July 27, 1855, married in 1847 Dr. John C. Welch, of Nicholasville,

Ky., who was born in 1823 and died in 1887.

Of the above mentioned children of Mary or "Polly" (Lowen) McBrayer and Captain William McBrayer, Jr., the eldest, Francis McBrayer, is believed to have died without issue.

Their second child, Lucy Jane (McBrayer) Foster and Dr. Thomas White Foster, had six children as follows: Marcia White Foster, born and died August 16, 1848; Tevis Foster, born and died May 20, 1850; Alice White Foster, see below; Mary Adair Foster, born January 25, 1854, died October 6, 1903, married April 23, 1885, Walter Frank Smith and left no issue; Dr. John Milton Foster, born April 6, 1856, died June 4, 1898, in Richmond, Ky., married September 1, 1887, Elizabeth Duncan White, and left three children, John, Richard and Duncan (a daughter), and Lilla Bledsoe Foster, born September 19, 1858, married first, October 16, 1889, Charles Ford and had issue Jennie F. and Hallie May Ford, and married second, C. A. Whited.

Alice White Foster, daughter of Lucy Jane (McBrayer) Foster and Dr. Thomas White Foster, was born at Keene, Jessamine county, Kentucky, August 27, 1851, and died in Lexington, Ky., January 18, 1917. She married September 13, 1870, in Lexington, George Givens Helm, of Lincoln county, Ky., who was born October 8, 1842, and died February 14, 1915, in Lexington, being a grandson of Marquis Helm, Virginia immigrant to Kentucky, and descendant of Marquis Calmes, French Huguenot immigrant to Virginia. Alice White (Foster) Helm and George Givens Helm had two children: Clarence Foster Helm, born March 2, 1872, died October 9, 1919, married October 6, 1903, in Lexington, Courtney Moore and had three children, Clarence Foster Helm, Elizabeth Thornton Helm and Thornton Moore Helm, and Ernest White Helm, born in Lexington, March 28, 1874, married February 21, 1911, Adelaide E. Stoll, born April 23, 1885, and has three children, James Stoll Helm, George McBrayer Helm and Alice Foster Helm.

Susan W. or "Kitty" (McBrayer) Welch, the third child of Mary, or "Polly" (Lowen) McBrayer and Captain William McBrayer, Jr., had four children: Alexander Marshall

Welch, died in 1855, Ella Welch, born August 18, 1851, died unmarried, John Welch, born in 1855 and died unmarried, and Henry H. Welch, born in 1857.

5.

GEORGE HUME (1) was born Nov. 9, 1771. He married Miss Ford. No further record has been found.

6.

ELIZABETH HUME, (1) daughter of Chas. Hume and Hannah James, was born December 1, 1773. She married Billee Clark and left one son, George W. Clark of Madison County, who married a Miss Fry and had six children; Mrs. Benton, Mrs. Edge, Mrs. John S. Walker, Mrs. Tatum (mother of Mr. Wm. Tatum of Madison). He married secondly, a Miss Sturdivant of the North and had two sons, Sturdivant and Charles Clark of Orange County. Sturdivant died unmarried, Charles Clark left a family of three children, two daughters and one son.

7.

JOSEPH HUME (1) was born Sept. 1, 1775. He married, 1st, Lucy Lightfoot, and secondly Betsy Jones. Children by first wife: Mrs. Emily Hudson, and Mrs. Garnett, of Missouri. Children by second wife:

- 22 1. Dr. Chas. Edward Hume, m. Mary Emma Thompson.
- 23 2. Emily Hume, m. Capt. John Hudson.

8.

HUMPREY HUME (1) was born July 12, 1779. Died Feb. 23, 1838. He married Betsy Lowen, and had four children, as follows:

- 1. Mary Ann Hume, died unmarried.
- 2. Margaret Hume, died unmarried.
- 24 3. Betsy Hume, m. William Gee.
- 25 4. Rev. Benjamin Lowen Hume, m. Miss Moore.

9.

ROBERT HUME (1) was born May 2, 1779. He died unmarried.

10.

WILLIAM WALLER HUME (1) was born Sept. 10, 1781. He married Fannie Lowen, a sister to the wives of his brothers, Benjamin and Humphrey.

They had four daughters and one son:

1. Mary Elizabeth, unmarried.
2. Sarah Ann Hume, unmarried.
3. Hannah Marguerite, m. William Gee, but died a short time after her marriage, leaving no issue.
- 26 4. Dr. Charles Wesley Hume, m. Louisa V. S. Kennedy.
5. Fannie Lowen Hume, died unmarried.

11.

HANNAH HUME (1) was born July 12, 1785. She married Henry Sparks, on March 10, 1803. Mrs. Sparks died June 3, 1861.

Their children were:

1. John Sparks, b. 1803, d. 1808.
- 27 2. Francis Sparks, m. Wm. Pratt.
- 28 3. Charles Sparks, m. Frances S. Brown.
- 29 4. Joseph Sparks, m. Harriet Tinsley.
- 30 5. Robert Sparks, m. Fannie Brown.
- 31 6. Moses Sparks, m. Eliz. A. Yeager.
- 32 7. Martha Sparks, m. Arthur Lewis.
- 33 8. Henry T. Sparks, m. Lucy O'Brannon.
- 34 9. Benjamin, m. Martha Brown.
- 35 10. Hannah J., m. Charles W. Tatum.
- 36 11. William Sparks, m. Mariah E. Fry.
- 37 12. James Sparks, m. May R. Wayneland.
- 38 13. Susan C. Sparks, m. Zephonia Butler.

12.

Fourth Generation

PATSY HUME (2) married George Hunton, and had one child, a daughter, who resides in Missouri.

13.

LUCY CLARKE HUME (2) was born Nov. 17, 1793, and married Joseph Wilson Thompson, on March 7, 1821. Mrs. Thompson died in October, 1851, leaving eight children:

1. Charles Thompson, b. Dec. 21, 1821.
2. James Monroe Thompson, b. Mar. 6, 1824.
3. Benjamin F. Thompson, b. 1821, d. 1835.
4. Susan Ann Elizabeth Thompson, b. Jan. 12, 1829; m. Dr James Ford, of Stafford County, Va.
- (22) 5. Mary Emma Thompson, m. Dr. Chas. E. Hume.
- 39 6. Clarke Hume Thompson, m. Susan Edwina Duncan.
7. Addison Thompson, b. March, 1838; d. October, 1838.
8. Edwin, b. July 17, 1839, d. 1841.

14.

SARAH HUME (2) married George Bumgarner, and had one son, JOHN BUMGARNER, now deceased.

15.

X MATILDA HUME (2) married Albert Kennedy. (See Kennedy Genealogy.)

16.

MARY (POLLY) HUME (2) married Isham Tatum, the son of Rev. Isham Tatum, a Methodist minister. To this union were born fifteen children:

- | | |
|----|--|
| 40 | 1. John Hume, m. 1st, Miss Kemper; 2nd, Miss Hume. |
| 41 | 2. George Hamet Tatum, m. Maria Louisa Hume. |
| 42 | 3. Jessie Tatum, m. Mary Brown. |
| | 4. David Tatum, died single. |
| 43 | 5. Dr. Robert Tatum, m. Miss Bethel. |
| 44 | 6. Joseph Tatum, m. Jane Wood. |
| | 7. Edward Tatum, died in Civil War, C. S. A. |
| 45 | 8. Rachael Ann Tatum, m. William B. Estes. |
| 46 | 9. Sallie Tatum, m. ——— Thompson. |
| 47 | 10. Mary Mildred Tatum, m. James Estes. |
| 48 | 11. Matilda Lucy Tatum, m. Isaac Estes. |
| 49 | 12. Lucy Tatum, m. John Bond. |
| | 13. Tabbie Tatum, m. Mr. Swink, of Missouri; no issue. |
| | 14. Charles Tatum, m. Hannah Sparks; no issue. |
| 50 | 15. Hannah, m. Wm. Locker. |

17.

MILDRED HUME (2) married Granville Kennedy. (See Kennedy Family.)

18.

FONTAINE HUME (2) was born in Madison County, Va. Very little is known of his childhood days, except that he went to Tennessee before the Civil War and there married Alcenia A. Austin, in Nashville, on Oct. 21, 1829.

The following letters from Mrs. Mary A. Gardner, a granddaughter of Fontaine Hume, is evidence and sufficient proof of Fontaine Hume's life and death in the South:

Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1915.

Mr. WM. EVERETT BROCKMAN,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Brockman: I am enclosing all of the records I have been able to find of Fontaine Hume. I am also enclosing a letter which has been forwarded me from my home in answer to a communication

I sent while in Washington, to the Worshipful Master of Alexandria Lodge, F. A. A. M. I do not know if it will be any help to you, as I suppose that you have all of these records.

A few days ago I sent by parcel post all communications I could find of my mother's, also a picture of one of my uncles, David or William (Hume), rather think William, which I hope that you have received. I am leaving in a few days for Miami, Fla., where you may address all communications.

With best wishes for a closer knowledge of each of our family, and a hearty welcome to all that may come my way, I am,

Sincerely yours,

MARY A. GARDNER.

Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 5, 1915.

Mr. W. E. BROCKMAN,

Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Brockman:

We drove out to Raleigh Sunday and found the neglected old resting place of years ago. After wandering through ruts, weeds, and forest delvas, among shattered tombs, broken slabs, and sunken graves, we found the resting place of dear grandfather, Fontaine Hume. Strange to say, it was the best preserved grave around, slab was firm and erect, and the grave not sunken. I felt so gratified, it seemed some unknown spirit had cared for it. On the slab is Fountaine Hume, Madison County, Va., departed this life Oct. 20, 1836, age 34 years, 3 months, and 10 days. I believe this furnishes all that I can obtain; however, if I can be of any more service, let me know.

Kind remembrance to all.

Yours sincerely,

MARY A. GARDNER.

Fontaine Hume and Alcenia A. (Austin) Hume had two children, as follows:

- 51 1. Sarah Ann Hume, m. Henry Clay Dollis.
2. John William Hume, b. June 28, 1834, d. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 28, 1842.

19.

WILLIAM C. HUME (2) was born in Madison County, Va. The only record that we have of him is contained in several letters written by him to his niece Sarah A. Dollis, daughter of Fontaine Hume, which are as follows:

(All letters below written from Orange, C. H., Va., unless otherwise designated.)

Sept. 20, 1845.

Mr. SHEPARD,

Address unknown.

Mr. Shepard: Will you please Enquire from Mr. Dollis who married the only daughter of Fontaine Hume, deceased, at Raleigh, some years ago, or about 1845, and afterwards lived in Memphis, and write Wm. C. Hume, of Orange, C. H., Va.

June 11, 1861.

WILLIAM C. HUME TO SARAH DOLLIS.

* * * Your Aunt Kennedy lives near here, and often asks about you. Your Aunt Mary Tatum lives in Madison near here. They are the only two living, with your Uncle Gabriel, and myself. When this war is over you and Mr. Dollis must come to see us. My niece, Hatty Hume, who you heard of when in Louisville, Ky., last year is here and sends love to you.*

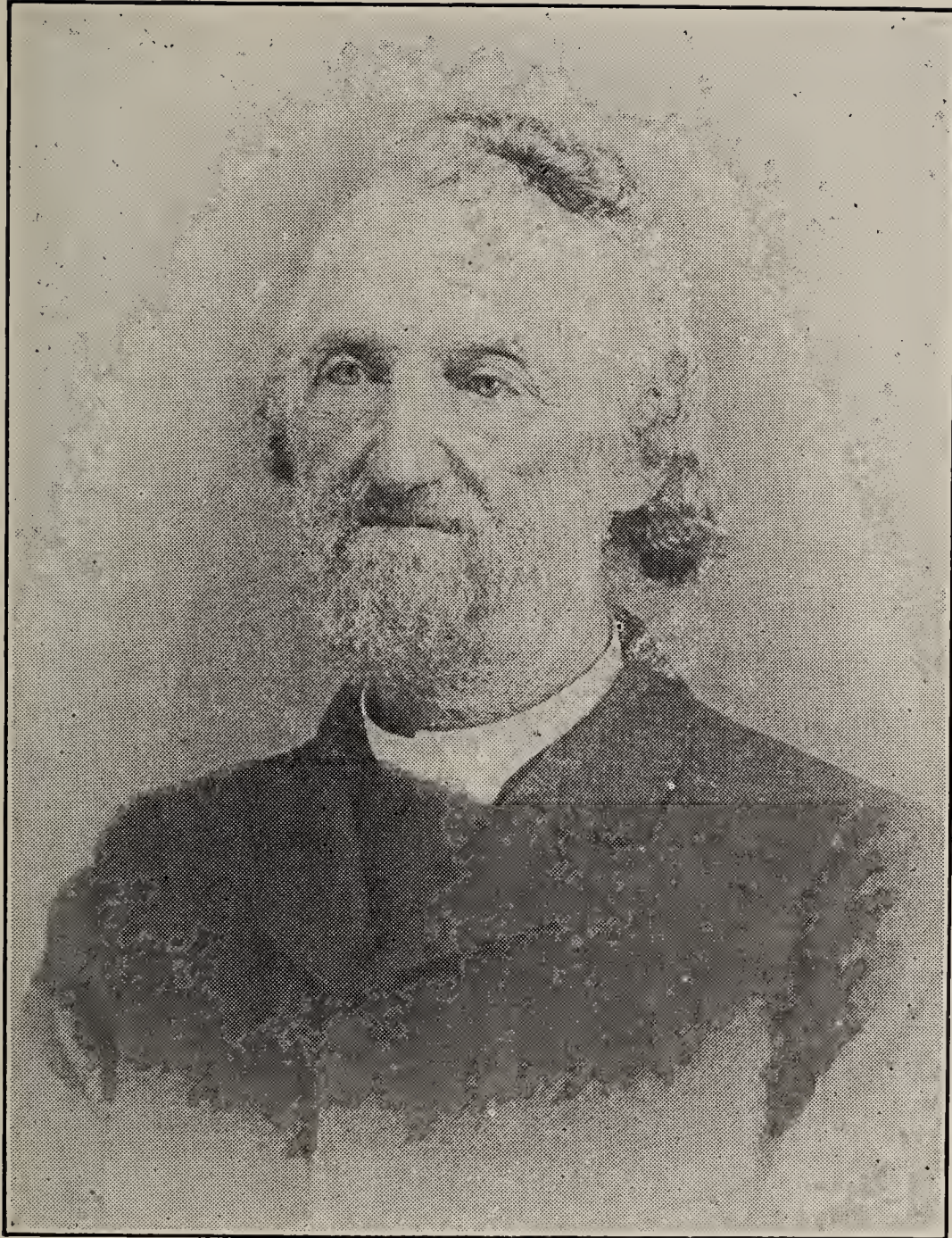
20.

DAVID HUME (2) was born in Madison County, Virginia. For a number of years he lived and kept store with his brother William at Orange, C. H., but later moved to Alexandria, and went into the Commission Grocery Business. It was while there that he married Fannie Dade, of a well-known family of Virginia. Mr. Hume was a prominent man in Virginia and in Washington, D. C., in which latter place he was known as the "Elegant Virginian." He was distinctively known for his physical beauty, as well as beauty of character, and for his great generous heart. He was a prominent Mason; an active member of the Episcopal church in Alexandria, Va., where he resided; and well known for his many acts of charity. After his death the Masons erected a monument to him in Culpeper Co., Va., and placed his picture in the Masonic Hall in Alexandria, Va., where it now hangs. At one time Mr. Hume was one of the wealthiest men of the State. Owing to his untimely death, leaving all of his children minors, his fortune was wasted by lawyers, the bulk of it being kept by them as fees. His wife, Fannie Dade Hume, died at the birth of her daughter, Harriette Shepherd Dade, who later married Rev. C. E. Watts.

The children of David and Fannie (Dade) Hume, were as follows:

- 52 1. Frances Page Hume, m. Col. Carter M. Braxton.
2. Peyton Grymes Hume, did not marry; resides in Madison County, and is eighty-four years old.
3. Francis Dade Hume, died unmarried.
- 53 4. Harriette Shepherd Dade Hume, m. Rev. Charles Edward Watts.

*Mary (Hume) Tatum, daughter of John Hume and Ann Clarke, was the great-grandmother of the author of this book.—Brockman.



DR. CHARLES EDWARD HUME
Culpeper, Va.

Letter from William C. Hume to Sarah Ann (Hume) Dollis, which explains the death of David Hume.

Orange, C. H., Va., March 17, 1859.

To Mrs. SARAH DOLLIS,

Dear Niece: Your letter came to hand in due course of mail, since which time we have had a deep affliction, which had not only unnerved me, but has cast a gloom over the entire country. My beloved Brother David fell at the hands of a scoundrel in defending his character, at Washington on the 28th of Feb. last. I will enclose you a pamphlet containing account of the same, and you will see by that that he was beloved by all. * * *

Your Uncle,

WM. C. HUME.

21.

GABRIEL HUME (2) married Miss Wailes, of Tenn., where he lived most of his life, as shown by letters from David and William Hume, his brothers. Three children, all dead.

22.

DR. CHARLES EDWARD HUME (7) was born Sept. 19, 1824, in Madison County, Va., and was the youngest son of Joseph and Emily (Jones) Hume.

Having a splendid mind, he determined to become a professional man. At the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Thrift of Madison and two years later entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1849. He immediately began the practice of his profession at his old home, and very soon won the confidence, not only of his people in Madison County, but of people in the surrounding country. This confidence was not misplaced, for to the day of his death old friends continued to praise him for the splendid service he had rendered his community.

In 1852, he married Mary Emma Thompson, of Fauquier County, daughter of Joseph Thompson and Lucy Hume, his wife.

Ten children blessed this union, seven of whom are now living. Two of the sons, Dr. J. Thompson Hume, of St. Petersburg, Fla., and Dr. Wm. W. Hume of Beckley, W. Va., chose the profession of their father. There are two other sons, Mr. Charles Clarke Hume, of Waco, Mo., and B. Royall

Hume, of St. Petersburg, Fla. There were three daughters.

Dr. Hume breathed the true spirit of Southern chivalry with all the graces of the gentleman of the "Old School." He was gallant, gentle, and forbearing. He loved the Southland, he loved his State, and he died sustained by the assurance of that Christian faith whose precepts he kept.

The children of Dr. Hume and wife, Emma Thompson, are as follows:

- 54 1. Dr. Thompson Hume, m. Miss Grace Irene Benedict.
- 54½ 2. Dr. William Waller Hume, m. Miss Gazelle Hundley, of Essex County.
- 55 3. Charles C. Hume, m. Kate Gibson, of Madison County, Va.
- 56 4. Benjamin Royall Hume, m. Margaret Coons, of Danville, Va.
- 56 5. Mary Edwina Hume, m. J. M. Farmer, a widower, no issue; res. Culpeper, Va.
- 57 6. Georgie Hume, m. Richard Kelly.
- 58 7. Bessie Adena Hume, m. L. Monroe Farmer, of Brandy Station, Va.
- 8. Susan Maude Hume, died unmarried.

23.

4

EMILY HUME (7) married Capt. John Hudson, and had eight children, as follows:

- 1. R. H. Hudson, m. Bettie Brown.
- 2. Mattie Hudson, m. 1st ——— Willis; 2nd, T. J. Goddard.
- 3. Lilburn Hudson, m. Laura Garrett.
- 4. Marcellus Hudson, m. ——— in Mobile, Ala., had issue.
- 5. Mildred Hudson, m. Dr. E. M. Talbott, of Fairfield, Mo.
- 6. Belle Hudson, m. George Jones.
- 7. Emma Hudson, m. J. H. Irvine, of Syracuse, Kans.
- 8. Llewelyn Hudson, resides in Aledo, Texas.

24.

4

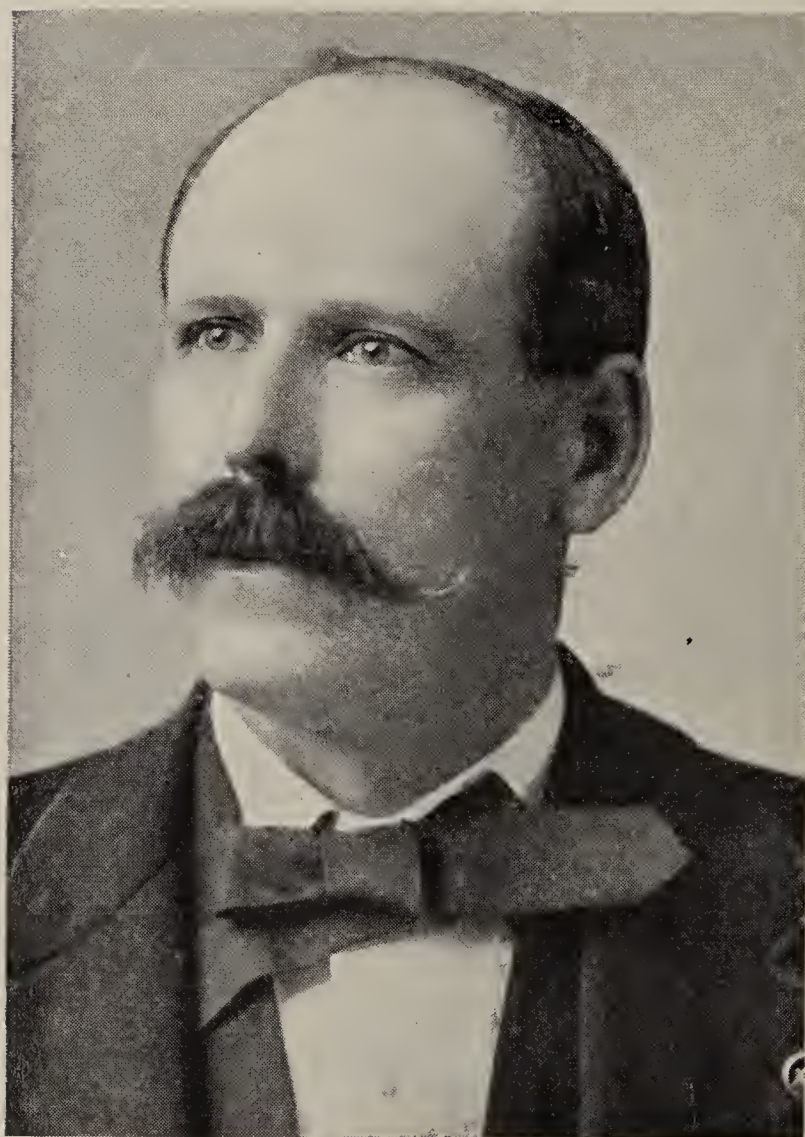
BETSY HUME (8) married William Gee, and had three children, as follows:

- 59 1. Joseph Gee, m. Ella Colbert.
- 2. Dr. William Gee, died unmarried.
- 3. Cassandra Gee, lived to a ripe old age and died of paralysis. Cassandra Gee, daughter of Betty Hume and Wm. Gee, married John I. Wayman of Culpeper County. Issue a son and daughter, both deceased.

25.

4

REV. BENJAMIN LOWEN HUME (8) married Miss Moore, and had two children. He married, 2d, Miss Adeline



DR. WILLIAM WALLER HUME
Orange, Va.

Amiss. Several children living in Georgia, one a daughter, Mrs. Willie Peacock.

Children by first marriage:

1. Ann Hume, unmarried.
- 60 2. Benjamin Wesley Hume, m. Margaret Caldwell.

26.

DR. CHARLES WESLEY HUME (10) married Louisa V. S. Kennedy, on April 10, 1853.

They had four children, as follows:

1. William Waller Hume, b. May 9, 1856.
2. Carrie Lee Hume, b. March 26, 1854.
3. Albert Wilson Hume, b. March 1, 1858; died 1908.
4. Sarah Ann Hume, b. 1887.

The following letter addressed to the author is from Miss Carrie Lee Hume, the oldest child of Dr. Hume and Louisa Kennedy Hume:

Orange, Va., March 6, 1915.

Dear Mr. Brockman:

Your letter to hand regarding our family received, and as my brother is at this time ill, I will answer for him. Our greatgrandfather was Charles Hume, he had six sons and one daughter. Our father Charles W. Hume, graduated in medicine and practised many years in this county. He was exempt from service during the Civil War, on account of his services being needed in the community as a physician. Our grandfather was a farmer; our great-grandfather was said to be a son of George Hume, the surveyor, who came to America in 1720, and married Miss Proctor. * * * My brother Dr. W. W. Hume, and myself are neither married, and live at the Old Kennedy Home, Elmwood, in Orange County, Va., two and one-half miles from Orange C. H. Our brother, Albert Wilson, died in 1908, was not married. Our sister Sarah Ann died in 1887, was not married. * * * Hoping this may be of some value to you, I am,

Respectfully,

CARRIE L. HUME.

DR. WILLIAM WALLER HUME, eldest son of Dr. Charles Wesley and Louisa Kennedy Hume was born May 9th, 1856.

He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore in 1889. Because of his high standing in his classes, studious habits and devotion to his chosen profession he was assigned to a place in the Hospital of the College and remained there for two years. He then went to Hinton, West Virginia, where he practiced his profession

with marked ability and success until he was offered the place of physician and surgeon to the Quinnimont Coal Company of West Virginia, operating a number of mines. Accepting this position he remained there until by severe illness which left him partially paralyzed he was unable to pursue his profession. He then returned to his native County of Orange, Virginia,, and took charge of his two valuable farms there, and although greatly handicapped by his physical infirmities he managed them with marked skill and unusual success up to his last illness.

William Waller Hume came of old Virginia families who maintained the finest tradition of this historic Commonwealth and no loftier expression of them can be found than in his life. He leaves a record of suffering, relieved of sympathetic ministrations, kindly acts and professional devotion rarely equaled. He died August the 28th, 1922. His only surviving near relatives were his only sister, Miss Carrie L. Hume, and his first cousins, children of his only uncle, James F. H. Kennedy of Orange County, Virginia. For his cheerful happy disposition his genuine old Virginia hospitality, his many acts of kindness to the sick and the poor around him, he was greatly beloved and sadly missed by a large circle of relatives and friends. He was buried at Elmwood, the ancestral Kennedy home near Orange, Virginia.

CARRIE LEE HUME, oldest child of Dr. Charles Wesley Hume and Louisa Kennedy Hume was born March 26th, 1854. Miss Hume received her education in the schools of her neighborhood at Culpeper, Virginia, and from the Bridgewater College of Rockingham County, Virginia, and for a number of years she taught a flourishing school at her home "Elmwood," near Orange, Virginia. She was earnest and conscientious in all she undertook, was gentle and refined in manner, kind and sympathetic to all in trouble. Losing her mother when very young she had many cares and responsibilities for one of her age. She was a devoted daughter and sister, all her younger life being spent in tender, loving service to her devoted and beloved father, his elder sisters, her two younger broth-

ers and little sister and in later years devoted and tender ministrations to her afflicted brother, the late Dr. W. W. Hume, was known and admired by all who knew her best. She was a devoted and consistent member of Trinity M. E. Church, Orange, Virginia. She was self-sacrificing and gave liberally to all good causes, a true Christian. She died September the 3rd, 1924, after a short illness and was laid to rest among her loved ones in the family cemetery at Elmwood, Orange County, Virginia. She was the last of her immediate generation and was sadly missed in her community by a large circle of relatives and friends.

27.

4

FRANCIS SPARKS (11) was born March 27, 1805, married William Pratt, and had one child:

- 61 1. Mary F. Pratt, m. James W. Boyd.

28.

4

CHARLES SPARKS (11) was born Jan. 2, 1807. He married Frances S. Brown, and had two children: GERTRUDE F., b. Dec. 30, 1834; and WILLIAM H. SPARKS, b. Dec. 7, 1836; res. Cowen, Tenn.

29.

4

JOSEPH SPARKS (11) was born Oct. 12, 1808. He married Harriet Tinsley, and had three children:

1. Hattie Sparks, m. David W. Lacey, and had five children:
 - a. Alley Lacy, m. Emma Jenkins; one child.
 - b. Gertrude, m. Thomas Johnson; six children.
 - c. Hannah Lacy, single.
 - d. Vashti, single.
 - e. Bernice Lacy, single.
2. Abraham Sparks.
3. Marietta Sparks.

30.

4

ROBERT SPARKS (11) was born Sept. 15, 1810. He married Fannie Brown, and had two children who died single. A third child, Robert W. Sparks, Jr., married Nannie Harrison, of Orange, Va.

31.

4

MOSES SPARKS (11) was born Oct 25. 1812, and was married on March 22, 1838, to Elizabeth Yeager, who was born March 23, 1813. They have one child, LUCY SPARKS, of Birmingham, Ala.

32.

4

MARTHA SPARKS (11) was born Nov. 20, 1814. She married Arthur Lewis, and had one child, MARY H. LEWIS, born May 10, 1835.

33.

4

HENRY T. SPARKS (11) married Lucy O'Brannon, and had one child, IDA SPARKS, who married PETER SMITH. They reside at Crooked Run, Va., and have four children:

1. Henry Casper, born October, 1882, married Flora Dulaney and had one child, Irene.
2. Bryant O. Bannon, born 1889, unmarried.
3. Charles Hamilton, born 1892, married Nov. 21st, 1922, Emil Cornelia Petty, daughter of W. C. and Sallie Routt Petty. They have one son, Charles Hamilton, born March 15th, 1924. Residence, Culpeper, Virginia.
4. Lucile, died young.

34.

4

BENJAMIN HUME SPARKS (11) was born Oct. 7, 1816, and married Martha Brown. Miss Brown was born Dec. 23, 1814.

Their children are as follows:

- | | |
|----|--|
| 62 | 1. Hannah Sparks, m. John J. Brown. |
| | 2. Sarah C. Sparks, m. B. F. Rossen. |
| 63 | 3. James W. Sparks, m. Lizzie P. Richardson. |
| 64 | 4. Martha E. Sparks, m. Wm. A. Collins. |
| 65 | 5. Bushrod H. Sparks, m. Eva T. Conway. |
| 66 | 6. Fannie B. Sparks, m. Wm. T. Utz. |
| 68 | 7. Ada C. Sparks, m. Thomas T. Taylor. |
| 67 | 8. Benjamin W. Sparks, m. Hilda Neilson. |
| | 9. William L. Sparks, b. Aug. 7, 1861. |
| 69 | 10. Dora D. Sparks, m. Ashford H. Berry. |

35.

4

HANNAH J. SPARKS (11) married Charles W. Tatum.

Mr. Tatum died in June, 1900, and Mrs. Tatum in 1901; no issue.

36.

4

WILLIAM SPARKS (11) married Mariah E. Fry, on Aug. 14, 1845. They had twelve children, as follows:

- 70 1. Anna Bellville Sparks, m. G. W. Potter.
- 2. Marion Sparks, b. Dec. 23, 1848.
- 3. Alice Sparks, b. 1850.
- 4. Ada Catherine Sparks, b. 1852.
- 71 5. William Clark Sparks, m. Mattie Boswell.
- 72 6. Henry Sparks, m. Annie E. Long.
- 7. Clara Walker, b. 1856; died single.
- 8. John T. Sparks, b. 1858; died single.
- 73 9. Charles Sparks, m. Sallie Wallace.
- 10. Thomas Sparks, died single in Santa Fe, New Mexico, 1890.
- 11. Fanny Belle Sparks, died at age of one year.
- 74 12. James Meriweather Sparks, m. Woddie Minner.

37.

4

JAMES SPARKS (11) married May R. Waynland. Nothing is known of their life.

38.

4

SUSAN C. SPARKS (11) married in 1854, Zephonia Butler, and had five children: FRANCES E. BUTLER, m. ANDREW ROSE, and had one child, who resides at Hood, Va.; CHARLES H.; COMORA; HANNAH, and SUSAN BUTLER.

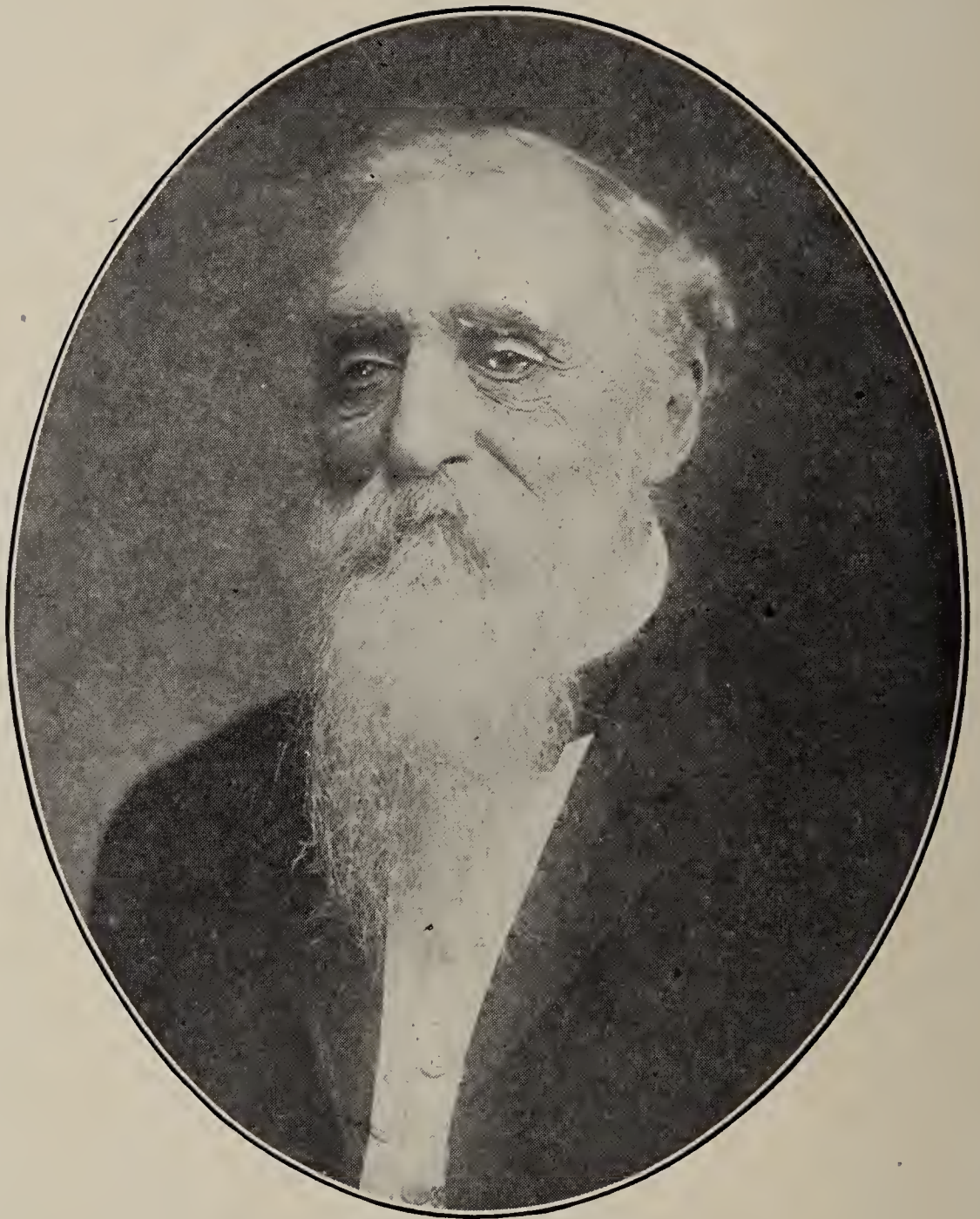
39.

Fifth Generation

5

CLARKE HUME THOMPSON (13) was born June 9, 1835. He married Susan Edwina Duncan, and had eight children, as follows:

- 1. Joseph Madison Thompson, b. Nov. 18, 1863; d. Dec. 12, 1863.
- 2. Rosa Lee Thompson, b. Dec. 18, 1864, m. Charles R. Pettyjohn.
- 3. William Joseph Thompson, b. April 22, 1867, d. Jan. 1, 1868.
- 75 4. Susan Emma Thompson, m. Webb S. Finnall.
- 76 5. Ella Edwina Thompson, m. Warren Endoxa Coons.
- 6. Clarke Hume Thompson, Jr., b. Dec. 28, 1872.
- 7. John James Thompson, b. 1877, d. 1880.
- 8. Charles M. Thompson, b. June 12, 1880, d. Feb. 7, 1900.



MR. CLARKE HUME THOMPSON

40.

5

higher JOHN HUME TATUM (16) married 1st, Miss Kemper, and 2nd, Miss Hume, a sister to Maria Louise Hume, who married his brother George Hamet Tatum. She was the granddaughter of George Hume and Jane Stanton Hume. *Jane cl.* George Hume was the oldest son of Emigrant George Hume. They have several children, DR. HARRY TATUM is the only one of whom we have record, the others probably reside in Missouri.

41.

5

GEORGE HAMET TATUM (16) married Maria Louise Hume, on June 29, 1859. Miss Hume was born May 9, 1832. They reside in Glasgow, Mo., and have four children:

1. Thomas Hume Tatum, b. May 15, 1860, married ———, and had four children.
2. Mary Tatum, married Andrew Whitsitt, of Harrisonville, Mo., Feb. 1, 1888. They have two children; ODELLE ARDENAB, b. Aug. 31, 1889; and ANDREW BLACK WHITSITT, b. April 12, 1896.
3. George Hamet Tatum, Jr., born June 16, 1870, and died in Butte City, Mont., April 12, 1893, single.
4. Lucy Tatum, married Mr. Heberling, Jan. 21, 1890. They have three children, and reside in St. Louis, Mo.

42.

5

JESSE TATUM (16) married 1st, Susan Clark, and had three children. He married 2nd, Mary Brown. No issue by last wife.

Following are the children by first marriage:

- 77
1. William Tatum, twice married.
 2. George Tatum, died of dysentery.
 3. Elizabeth Tatum, drowned in Robinson River.

43.

5

DR. ROBERT TATUM (16) married Miss Bethel, daughter of a Baptist minister. Nothing is known of their descendants. Dr. Tatum was a surgeon in the Confederate Army, and was one of the best in the country.

44.

5

JOSEPH TATUM (16) married Jane Wood, and had two children, as follows:

1. Robert Tatum, married ———.
2. Waddie Tatum, married ———, and has one daughter, MYRTLE TATUM, who is a trained nurse, and resides in Washington, D. C. Mr. Tatum is a prosperous business man of Orange County, Va., and is a director of the Orange National Bank.

45.

5

RACHAEL ANN TATUM (16) married William B. Estes. Mr. Estes was a son of Miss Harvey, of England, who came from one of the wealthiest and most aristocratic families of the British Isles. The valuable property in England which she should have inherited was given over to some distant relatives before she was located by the agents. The author well remembers having heard his grandmother, Rachael Ann Tatum, speak of the fortune that would some day come from England, from the Harvey Estate.

Following is a record of some of the Harvey family in England, who are the ancestors of the author's great-grandmother Harvey, mother of William B. Estes:

Gabriel Harvey, an English writer, born at Saffron Waldron, in Essex, in 1545. He was elected in 1570 fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, when he became an intimate friend of Edmund Spenser, for whose *Hobbinol* in the *Shepherd's Calendar* he served as model. Mr. Harvey was an excellent scholar, and an elegant Latin writer. He had bitter controversies with Greene, and Nashe, the dramatist, who made him the butt of the brilliant satires, "Have with you to Safron Walden" (Nashe) 1596, and "Quip for an Upstart Courtier" (Greene). After Mr. Harvey's retort to the former in the "Trimming of Thomas Nashe," 1597, Archbishop Whitgift forbade all such books of satire.

WILLIAM HARVEY, a physician, born 1578, discoverer of the circulation of blood, born at Folkestone, Kent. He was educated at Canterbury and Cambridge, and traveled through France and Germany to Padua, the most famous school of physic at that time. In 1607 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and in 1609 he was made assistant physician at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1615 he was made Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians, where he made known his theory of the circulation of blood, publishing his essay on the subject in 1628.

William B. Estes was born Oct. 20, 1823, and married Miss Tatum Dec. 15, 1852. She was born Feb. 23, 1823, and died July 30, 1904.

RACHAEL ANN TATUM, by her daughter MARY HANNAH
(ESTES) BROCKMAN (deceased)

My grandfather was Isham Tatum, and grandmother Mary, who was known as Polly Hume Tatum. They raised a family of fifteen children to be grown. Their names were John, Hamet, Charles, Rachael Ann, Sallie, Mary, Martha, Lucy, Tabby, Hannah and Ed. John and Hamet, on reaching manhood went to Missouri, where they married. Both were prosperous business men, and each accumulated a considerable fortune. Charles was a resident of Madison County, where he rebuilt the old homestead, and married Hannah Sparks, also of Madison. They were well-known for their hospitality, their home being a stopping place for many travellers. Many ambitious men were taken into their home in order that they might attend the Locust Dale School for young men, which was located nearby. Having no children of their own they raised three orphan girls, who remained with them until their marriage or death. There are many sweet memories that come to me of this dear old place, and many things that I could relate of Uncle Charles and Aunt Hannah (the latter for whom I was named). They lived to be old and died and were buried in the old family burying ground at their home.

My mother, Rachael Ann Tatum, was married to William B. Estes in the year 1853, and they moved to Orange County, where they resided until my father's death. Eight children were born to them, seven of which lived to be grown.

The reader, I hope will pardon me if I make a few remarks about my mother, who is now gone to the great beyond. My pen is unable to portray her lovely character, her kind and good disposition, and her patience, which made all who knew her remember and love her. She was a member of the Methodist Church, of which she lived a consistent member until her death, which occurred July 5, 1903, at the home of her son, W. I. Estes, near Gordonsville, Va. She was buried at her old home, Oak Dale, Orange County, Va.

The children of W. B. Estes and Rachael Ann (Tatum) Estes are, as follows:

1. Cordelia Catherine Estes, m. Albert Brockman. (See Brockman Family.)
- 78 2. William Isham Estes, m. three times.
- 79 3. Joseph Hamet Estes, twice married.
4. Mary Hannah Estes, m. Wm. Joseph Brockman. (Parents of W. E. Brockman. See Brockman Family.)
5. Anne Elizabeth Estes died young.
- 80 6. Lucy Ellen Estes, m. Charles C. Bell.
- 81 7. Ida Jane Estes, m. Joseph Matthews.
8. Charles Robert Estes, died single in Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md., age 35 years.

46.

5

SALLIE TATUM (16) married ——— Thompson, and had three children, as follows:

1. John Thompson, m. 1st, ———; 2nd, Miss Poindexter.
Children by first marriage; Charlie, Roy, Alease, Walker, Kate, Robert, Bain and Samuel Thompson. Walker m.

- Miss Hogan, and had one child, Walker Thompson, Jr., Kate m. Mr. Poindexter, and had one child, John Thomas Poindexter, Jr. Robert, m. Miss Kube. Children by second marriage; Harry, Otis, Helen and Ruth Thompson.
2. Oscar Thompson, died unmarried in 1910.
 3. Edward Thompson, married and lives in Missouri.

47.

5

MARY TATUM (16) married James Estes, and had eight children, as follows:

- (42) 1. Alice Estes, m. William Tatum.
- 82 2. Jennie Estes, m. Lemuel Bickers.
3. Jessie Estes, died single.
- 83 4. Tabitha Estes, m. William H. Tatum. (Second wife.)
- 83½ 5. Anna Estes, m. William Dolan.
- 84 6. Madda Estes, m. S. J. Dickerson.
- 85 7. Frank Estes, m. Mattie Estes.
8. Robert Estes, died unmarried, age 21.

48.

5

MATILDA TATUM (16) married Isaac Estes, half brother to James Estes, who married her sister Mary. They had six children, as follows:

- 86 1. Montella Estes, twice married.
2. Texanna Estes, no record found.
- 87 3. Ida Estes, m. Wm. Dulaney.
- 88 4. Edward Estes, m. Mattie Parrott.
5. Walter Estes, died young.
- 89 6. Mary Newton Estes, m. Benjamin Gentry.

49.

5

LUCY TATUM (16) married John Bond of Orange County, who bought the old P. P. Barbour Estate near Liberty Mills, Madison County and reared his children there. They were:

1. John, who married Clara Dovell and had one child, Nina, who married Eugene Eddins of Orange County.
2. Lucy, who married Early B. Dovell and had six children.
 - (1) Early, who married Miss Latham of Washington, D. C.; is a physician and lives in West Virginia. They have two children.
 - (2) Grover Ashton, who married Martha Lane, daughter of Col. Lane of William and Mary College. Mr. Dovell represents his District in the Virginia Legislature.
 - (3) Chauncey married Miss Eddins and is now Assistant Surgeon at Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, D. C.
 - (4) Guy, who married and lives in Seattle, Washington, where he is a Lawyer and Judge.

- (5) Walter is studying violin at the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
 (6) Gladys, married Mr. Burton and lives in Baltimore, Md.
 3. Edward Bond married Lizzie Davis of Madison County.
 Left no issue.

50.

5

HANNAH TATUM (16) married William Locker. Their children are, MATTIE, PEYTON, and CHARLES LOCKER. One of the sons, probably Peyton, is a Military Attache to the French Embassy. All are highly educated and have made their mark in the world.

51.

5

SARAH ANN HUME (18) was born in Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1831, and died there Oct. 22, 1890. She was married in Memphis, Tenn., June 4, 1846, to Henry Clay Dollis, a broker. Mr. Dollis was born in Maysville, Ky., Feb. 26, 1818.

Miss Hume was a favorite of her uncles William and David Hume, who wrote frequently to her, as shown by letters under the biographical sketches of these two men. From the time of their death, little was known of Sarah Ann (Hume) Dollis. The Civil War seemed to separate the two families, and until the year 1915, the late generation had no record of the descendants of Fountaine Hume, her father. An account of the discovery of this branch of the family will be given under the head of Mary A. (Dollis) Gardner, the granddaughter of Fontaine Hume.

The children of Sarah Ann (Hume) Dollis and her husband, Henry Dollis, are as follows:

- 90 1. Mary Agnes Dollis, m. Curtis W. Gardner.
 91 2. Calevarius Dollis, m. James H. Kendall.
 3. Susan Alcenia Dollis, b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 4, 1856.
 Unmarried, 1915.
 4. Isaac H. Dollis, b. July 10, 1858.
 Three died at birth.

52.

5

FRANCES PAGE HUME (20) at the age of 26 married Col. Cartre Braxton, who was then 28 years old. He was

the son of Carter Braxton and Elizabeth (Fray) Braxton, formerly of Norfolk, Va. They were married Feb. 16, 1865. Mrs. Francis P. Braxton died a few months after her marriage.

53.

(By Miss Carrie Watts, Charlottesville, Va.)

5

HARRIETTE SHEPHERD HUME (20) married Rev. Charles Edward Watts, a Methodist minister, and member of the Virginia Conference. He was the son of James Dillard Watts, who was three times married. He had two sisters and nine brothers. The brothers were lawyers, doctors, and ministers. Dr. Shannon Watts went to California and became immensely rich and famous. He left no sons. Richard Watts was studying medicine at the opening of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the service and died shortly afterwards with typhoid fever. Judge Sterling Watts, of Tazewell, Va., was another son by the third marriage. Rev. Robert Watts was a son by the third marriage, and Tom Brown Watts was the only son by the second marriage. He was in college when the war broke out, and was killed in the service. General Cornelius Watts is a distinguished lawyer, and a son by the third marriage. He resides in Charleston, W. Va. Morton Simms Watts is a teacher and resides in the West. Lucien Clarke Watts is a farmer in Albemarle County, Va. Rev. Charles Edward Watts was a child by the last marriage of James Dillard Watts and Lucy Ann Simms. Miss Simms was related to Patrick Henry, whose mother was a Miss Simms, or Semms. John Wesley Watts, another son, was a law student when the war broke out and claimed him. He was a gallant soldier, and had just been promoted to the rank of Captain, when he was taken prisoner by the "Yankees" and shot while trying to make his escape. One of the daughters married Dr. Stovall, of Kentucky, and died several years ago, leaving a large family. The other daughter married Asa Prince."

The following sketch was taken from the History of Albemarle County, by the author of this book, which gives ad-

ditional information on the family of Lucy Ann Simms, wife of James Dillard Watts.

“William Simms, who lived in the north part of the county and who was the father of Ann Simms, who married Samuel Brockman, and Nancy Simms, who married Ambrose Brockman, had a brother James Simms, who lived in the same section. James Simms married Mildred Durrett, first, and secondly, J—— Early, and had two sons, Richard and Isaac Simms. Richard married Elizabeth Clarkson, and had four children, as follows:

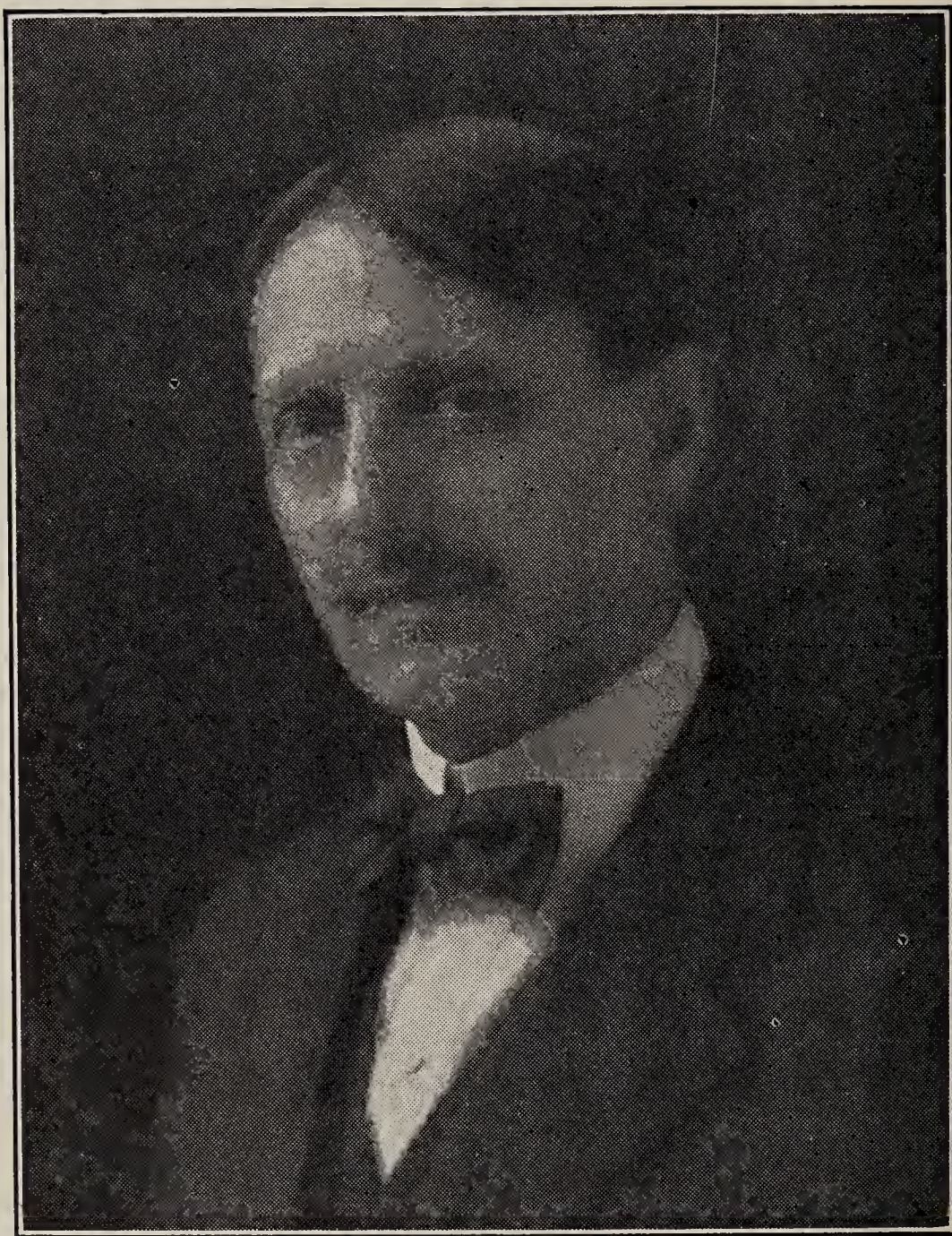
1. Elizabeth Simms, m. Edgar Wingfield.
2. Jane Simms, m. Tandy Brockman, of Orange County, Va.
3. Cornelia Simms, m. Rev. Robert Watts.
4. Lucy Ann Simms, m. James Dillard Watts.”

“Samuel Brockman was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army, and owned extensive lands in the northeast part of the county.” He was the son of William Brockman, of St. Thomas Parish, Orange County. William Brockman was the great-grandfather of Fletcher Brockman, of whom an extensive account is given in the 1915 issue of “Who’s Who in America,” and of W. W. Brockman, of Madison Hall, Va.

Samuel Brockman, the progenitor of the Amherst County Brockman family, was the father of John Brockman, the progenitor of many of the Orange-County Brockmans, and of the Louisa-County family. The author of this book traces his ancestry back to this point.

Rev. Charles Edward Watts, husband of Harriette Shepherd (Hume) Watts, is now (1915) located in Charlottesville, Va. Mr. Watts is talented, highly educated, and a Virginia gentleman in the truest sense. He is one who believes that one’s education is never completed, and at this time he uses his spare time seeking deeper truths of the world of knowledge at the University of Virginia.

His wife is the daughter of David Hume, and Fannie (Dade) Hume, who lost her father when only a small girl. The life of Mrs. Watts has been one of a steadfast Christian, of that exalted type which lives for others. Truly it can be said that she has been to her family a perfect mother and wife.



DR. WILLIAM W. HUME
Beckley, W. Va.

Their children are as follows :

1. Frances Page Watts, m. Wm. David Thornhill. They have two children: William David, Jr., and Dora Page Thornhill. They reside in Kentucky.
2. Gertrude Dade Watts, unmarried.
3. Richard Nottingham Watts, m. Willa Cahoon, and has two children: Harriette Florence, and Richard Cahoon Watts.
4. Charles Wesley Watts, resides in Charlottesville, Va.
5. Carrie Pleasants Watts, trained nurse, City General Hospital, Cincinnati, Ohio. The author is indebted to Miss Watts for much valuable information which is incorporated in this book. (See sketch of Harriette Shepherd Hume and family, paragraph 53.)
6. Marcus Huber Watts, died young.
7. Elizabeth Wingfield Watts, unmarried, Charlottesville, Va.
8. Texie Preston Watts, unmarried, res. Charleston, W. Va.
9. Lucy Morton Watts, m. Clarence Aubrey Brockman, formerly of Louisa County, Va., now residing in Charleston, W. Va. Mr. Brockman is a brother to the author of this book. (See Brockman Family.)

54.

5

DR. JOSEPH THOMPSON HUME (22) the eldest son of Dr. Chas. E. and Mary E. Hume, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, February 3, 1855. He inherited at an early age the traits of his father and decided to make his life's work the practice of medicine. He attended and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Md., March 15, 1887, and started the practice of his profession at Hinton, West Va. Through his fair dealings and sympathetic understanding of human nature he soon won a host of friends and enjoyed a wonderful practice in Hinton. He met Miss Grace Irene Benedict of Lebanon, O., whom he married October 25, 1898. Dr. Hume along with his medicine was interested in the affairs of the State and nation and was elected by the people of his county to represent them in the State Assembly at Charleston, West Virginia.

In 1909 he with his family moved to St. Petersburg, Florida, where he went to evade the severe winters of the North. He started right into practicing medicine again and as before, soon had many friends and admirers and he enjoyed his practice up until the year before his death. Dr. Hume was a typical Virginia gentleman of the old school—

stately in appearance, and pleasing in manner. He passed away May 16, 1920, at his residence in St. Petersburg. Surviving him are his wife and four children. E. Benedict, Margaret Elizabeth, Robert Thompson and Mary Virginia Hume.

54½.

DR. WILLIAM WALLER HUME OF BECKLEY, WEST VIRGINIA

Dr. William Waller Hume, son of Dr. Chas. Edward Hume, and Mary Emma Thompson, was born Sept. 21st, 1868, at the quiet country estate, Mont Chine, Orange County, Virginia, where his parents refugeed during the late War Between the States. The parents of Dr. William Waller Hume suffered many vicissitudes and reverses of fortune, occasioned by the Civil War. Times were very difficult for them, and no less difficult for this ambitious struggling child, who as it were, was born with a great thirst for knowledge. William Waller Hume was a sturdy, active, intelligent boy, but marked by that reserve, modesty and high sense of duty, which he carries through life. Today he is termed "The modest, unpretentious man and able physician." Dr. Hume is entirely a self-made man—his opportunities when a child were more than meager. At the age of fourteen years, he was obsessed with the desire "to be up and doing"; adrift at the age of sixteen, he found employment successively; at Shenandoah, Virginia, as messenger boy for the N. & W. R. R.—a few months later he became Manager for The Shenandoah Iron Mercantile Company; then Manager of the J. B. Brown Mercantile Company—at Culpeper, Virginia, with the Norman Ashby Shoe and Dry Goods Company. Ambition spurring him and his small savings placed aside, he left his native state in 1890, having purchased an interest in the W. W. Hume & Co. Drug Store, Hinton, West Virginia, of which business he became the proprietor. While engaged in this business (that he might be better equipped) he studied pharmacy at the Maryland School of Pharmacy, Baltimore, Maryland. Later he sold

this business and purchased the John Drew Drug Store, corner Connecticut and L Sts., Washington, D. C. This business was purchased by the O. H. Wood Drug Co. in 1897. In 1898 Dr. Hume entered the University of Virginia for the study of the noble profession of medicine, graduating with honor three years later. Immediately he entered upon his professional career as physician and surgeon for The Raleigh Coal & Coke Company, and The Raleigh Lumber Co., Raleigh, West Virginia, which positions were held for and offered to him by one of the largest stockholders and general manager of The Raleigh Lumber Company, who remarked: "Dr. Hume is the physician we need. I've watched his career with keen interest since he was a mere boy and I know his worth." Through his intensely energetic, resolute and conscientious temperament, he speedily won renown and fame as a leading physician and surgeon. In 1904, his physical health succumbed to his heavy practice, thereby causing him to resign public practice to enter private work. At this time he established the Beckley Hospital, the first hospital founded in the county of Raleigh, West Virginia. This institution gave him recognition as one of the most capable surgeons of the State. He afterwards sold the Beckley Hospital, but continued in private practice, giving most of his time to the specialty, Obstetrics. However, the overtaxing of his strength again made it still more urgent that he decide upon less heavy work. Dr. Hume now enjoys the specialty, Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat, and is located in the same county in which he began the practice of his chosen profession. Dr. Hume comes from a long line of distinguished physicians—his father, Dr. Charles Edward Hume, enjoyed the distinction of being among the most able medical men in children's diseases; his brother, Dr. Joseph Thompson Hume, now of St. Petersburg, Fla., is an obstetrician of note. "The Hume Doctors" enjoy not only a statewide reputation, but national. In 1903 Dr. Hume married Miss Gazelle Hundley, a young lady of French and English ancestry—a member of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of the Tidewater Section of Virginia, being a daughter of the late Prof. John Tribble Hundley and grand-

daughter of Judge Muscoe Garnett of Essex County, Virginia. She is a niece of Lieut. Kemp Garnett, Capt. Frank Garnett, and Dr. David Garnett (Surgeon in Confederate Army), all of whom won distinction in the Confederate Army and gave their lives for this cause. Her congenial and sympathetic companionship and his appreciation of it contributes much to his success. A daughter, Mary Garnett, was born to this union and died in infancy. A son, Beverly Roy Hume, now blesses their lives. Apart from Dr. Hume's ability as a professional man, he is a keenly alive, alert, business man, holding prominent positions of trust in the business world. Since his graduation from the University of Virginia, successively, every two years, he goes to the large medical centers for post-graduate work, viz., The New York Polyclinic, the New York Post Graduate School of Medicine, the Polyclinic of Tulane University of New Orleans, the Polyclinic of Philadelphia, the Wills Eye and the Medico-Chirurgical of Philadelphia.

55.

5

CHARLES HUME (22) married Kate Gibson, Sept. 27, 1892. Their only child, HORACE CATLETT HUME, resides in Webb City, Mo.

56.

5

BENJAMIN ROYAL HUME (22) married Miss Margaret Coons, of Danville, Va. No children.

57.

5

GEORGIE HUME (22) married Richard Kelly, of Culpeper, Va. They have seven children: EMMA, MAUD, HARRIET, ALEXANDER, LUCY, GEORGIE, and THOMPSON KELLY.

Emma Kelly, married January the 5th, 1918, Dr. John H. Hoskins, a graduate of Richmond College who also took Post Graduate work in Buffalo, N. Y., and is a specialist in eye, ear and throat diseases. Dr. Haskins is located in

Lynchburg, Va. Their children are Emily Hume, born October 6, 1919, and John, Jr., born April 2, 1923.

Mr. Richard Kelly has a large furniture store in Culpeper, Va., and is associated with his son, Alexander Kelly, the firm being "R. T. Kelly and Son." Misses Maude and Harriet Kelly are teaching in Miami, Florida, and Miss Georgie Kelly is a student at the Peabody Conservatory of Music in Baltimore, Md.

58.

5

BESSIE ADINA HUME, youngest daughter of Dr. Charles E. Hume and wife, Emily Thompson Hume, was married to Lucius Monroe Farmer, December 31, 1901. Children:

1. Charles Monroe Farmer, born October 26, 1902. Died October 20, 1918, of Spanish Influenza.
2. Mary Hume Farmer, born September 30, 1905. Graduated from the Brandy High School at the age of 18 in 1923; is now attending the College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Va., the 2nd term.
3. Gayzelle Garnett Farmer, b. September 17, 1909.
4. William Thompson Farmer, born September 17, 1909, died in infancy.
5. Georgie Adina Farmer, born August 16, 1911, and died March 1, 1912.

59.

JOSEPH GEE (24) married Ella Colbert, and had three children, as follows:

1. Annie Gee, died single.
- 2 and 3. Gertrude and Joseph Gee lived some time in Washington, D. C., but later Joseph moved to Warrenton where he now resides. Gertrude, married John A. Anderson, and resides at 1801 Wyoming Ave., Washington, D. C.

The following appeared in one of the Washington (D. C.) papers in the spring of 1915.

Obituary: Mrs. Ellen C. Gee, age 74 years, widow of Joseph Gee, died yesterday at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. John Anderson, 1801 Wyoming Ave., N. W. Mrs. Gee had been a chronic invalid for three years. She was born in Virginia, going to Memphis, Tenn., when a girl. During the epidemic of yellow fever in that city in 1876, her husband died and she herself was stricken. Mrs. Gee came to Washington 23 years ago. She led a retired life, interesting herself principally in the work of the Vermont Avenue Christian Church, whose pastor, the Rev. Earle Wilfley, will officiate at her funeral to be held in the chapel of the John B. Wright Company tomorrow at 12:45

p. m. Besides her daughter, Mrs. Gee is survived by a son, Joseph G. Gee, of Warrenton, Va. The interment will be in Rock Creek Cemetery.

60.

5

BENJAMIN WESLEY HUME (25) of Orange County, Virginia, married Margaret Caldwell, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Caldwell, of Fredericksburg, Va. Richard Caldwell's wife was Caroline Verona. There were six children by this marriage, four daughters and two sons as follows:

Bettie Walton, born 1838.
 Willie Walton, born 1843.
 John Robert Walton, born 1848.
 Margaret Walton, born 1840.
 Mary Gray Walton, born 1846.
 Fannie Walton, born 1850.

Benjamin W. Hume and Margaret Caldwell have five children as follows:

1. Dr. Benjamin L. Hume, married Hardy Jones, of Petersburg, Va.
2. Gray W. Hume, a farmer of Orange County, Va., married Elsie Payne, of Augusta County. Mr. Hume has been very prosperous and owns two large farms on the Rapidan River. He and his wife have three children, Elsie Gray, Elizabeth Colwell, and Gray W. Hume, Jr.
3. Dr. Richard Caldwell Hume, m. on December 6, 1911, Sarah White Cull, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Roger W. Cull, of Baltimore, Md. One child Evelyn Caldwell Hume, born March 10, 1915.
4. Hunter Hume, lives at Williamsburg, Va.

THE CALDWELL FAMILY

Two brothers—Caldwell—Privateers, sailing under Spanish colors, settled in the town of Caldwell near Paisley in Southern Scotland, about 400 years ago and from them descended the families of the name of Caldwell.

William Caldwell who was an only child, married and settled in Fredericksburg, Va., where he became a merchant and was a proud well to do man. He reared three sons, John Skelton, Robert and Richard. Each of these in turn married and each had a son William, named for the grandfather, but all three died without issue. Richard Caldwell was a physician in Fredericksburg and reared a family

there. Robert Caldwell wrote a History of the Caldwell family of whom he was very proud and we think it is in the Library of Congress in Washington. He went to Tennessee when young and became a Presbyterian Minister preaching the Gospel until he was eighty years old.

The mother of John Caldwell Calhoun, the distinguished Senator of South Carolina, was a Miss Caldwell of this family.

John Skelton Caldwell was named for the Skelton family which was also allied with the Caldwells. It is said to be the same family as that of Princess Eugenie of Spain, whose family name it was. She married Napoleon III of France.

61.

5

MARY F. PRATT (27) was born May 16, 1830. She married James W. Boyd, who was born Aug. 2, 1829. Their children were as follows:

1. Chas. Hume Boyd, b. June, 1855.
2. Joseph Boyd, b. Sept. 2, 1857.
3. Mary L. Boyd, b. Feb. 4, 1860.
4. Frank C. Boyd, b. Nov. 21, 1862.
5. William Boyd, b. June, 1888.

62.

HANNAH SPARKS (34) was born Dec. 11, 1842. She married John J. Brown, and had seven children, as follows:

1. Charles Brown, m. Alice Sward, and had three children.
They reside at Madison Mills, Va.
2. Melvin Brown, b. June 16, 1864.
3. J. William Brown.
4. Wade H. Brown, m. Lena Herndon, and had two children;
res. Oak Park.
5. Mary B. Brown, m. Edward Bowen. Amosville, Va.
6. Benjamin T. Brown, m. Nannie Bowen, have one child. Res.
Amosville, Va.
7. Charles Connoe Brown, b. Nov. 18, 1877.

63.

5

JAMES W. SPARKS (34) married in May, 1872, Lizzie P. Richardson. Following are their children:

1. Elwood Sparks, m. Clara Keeholty.
2. James W. Sparks, m. May Richardson; have one child.

3. Bertha Sparks, m. Arthur Rigdon; res. Baltimore, Md.
4. J. Thomas Sparks.
5. Harris C. Sparks.
6. Morris C. Sparks.

64.

5

MARTHA E. SPARKS (34) married on Jan. 23, 1872, William A. Collins. Following are their children:

Seldon F., Charles Watts, William Hume, Harriet, Ella E., Martha B., Ada B., James A., Sallie L., and Hay Collins. The latter was born in 1892 and died in 1894.

65.

5

BUSHROD H. SPARKS (34) married Eva T. Conway, and had four children: Rosa V., Henry B., m. Clara Buckhite, and have one child; res. Charlottesville, Va. The name of the third child is unknown; the fourth was William Clark Sparks, b. Aug. 20, 1873.

66.

5

FANNIE B. SPARKS (34) married Wm. T. Utz, and had seven children, as follows: William L., Benjamin S., Sallie E., Carrie C., Laura B., Charlie A., and George W. Utz.

67.

5

BENJAMIN W. SPARKS (34) married Hilda Neilson in 1892. They had six children: Benjamin Hume, Hilda Ada, Claude I., Lillian Mary, Walter N., and an infant, name not known.

68.

5

ADA C. SPARKS (34) married Thomas T. Aylor in 1883. They have two children: Hugh, and James Taylor.

69.

5

DORA D. SPARKS (34) married Ashford H. Berry in 1887. Their four children are: Harry Hume, Linda, Ada, and J. Daniel Berry.

70.

5

ANNA BELVILLE SPARKS (36) married G. W. Potter, of Saline, Mo. Their children were as follows: J. W., Mollie, Thomas, John, Susie, Henry, Marion, Emma, and Annie May Potter. Emma married in Kansas City in 1872. Anna May Potter also married in Kansas City, Mo. Her children are as follows: Ada Merry, m. James Henry Wallace; Marion Walker; Nellie Tutt, m. Newman Houston Newell, and had two children, Marion Josephine, and Whipple Sparks; William Frost; Marion Wallis; Mary Lee; Dave Dean; Clyde Vest; Alice Gray; Marjorie; Dorothy; Louise; and Virginia.

71.

5

WILLIAM CLARK SPARKS (36) married Mattie Boswell and had nine children: Charles Marion, Elgin Clark, Palmore Brooks, Claude Byron, George Fray, John Wood, Wm. Garnett, and two others, names not known.

72.

5

HENRY SPARKS (36) married Annie E. Long, of Augusta County, Va. Their children are: Margaret Fry, Charles Meriwether, Henry Long, Ida Long, Sallie Ethel, William Grover, Mary Roberta, Kathryn Grover, John Thomas, Liewellyn Rust, and Grover Sparks. Liewellyn Rust married Margaret Fry Sparks in June, 1901. Grover Sparks resides in St. Louis, Mo. John Thomas, m. Ella Osborne, and has eight children, as follows: Ethel, Homer, Anna, Bessie, Gertrude, Robert, John T., and James Harold Sparks.

73.

5

CHARLES SPARKS (36) married Sallie Wallace. They have five children: Charles Henry, Sallie Lee, Susan Louise, Robert Copeland, and William Clark Sparks.

74.

5

JAMES MERIWETHER SPARKS (36) married Woodie Minner, and had one child, Adelle, who lives in Kansas City, Mo.

Sixth Generation

75.

6

SUSAN EMMA THOMPSON (39) was born Sept. 14, 1869. She married on Dec. 12, 1900, Webb S. Finnall. They had two children: Beulah Elizabeth, b. Feb. 3, 1902, died Dec. 28, 1902 and Lewis Thompson, born March 19, 1904.

76.

6

ELLA EDWINA THOMPSON (39) was born Oct. 15, 1870, in Amherst County, Virginia, but removed to Fauquier, her father's native county, when an infant. She was the fifth child of Clarke Hume Thompson and Susan Edwina Duncan.

The author is indebted to Mrs. Coons for much of the valuable information incorporated in this book.

Letter from Mrs. Coons:

Culpeper, Va., Sept. 9, 1914.

Mr. W. E. BROCKMAN,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Cousin: I am sending you the line of Hume descent from my great-grandfather, John Hume, down to the present generation. As I told you, I certainly am glad that you have undertaken this work, and I believe that you will have an authentic record. * * * I trust that you will come to see us again, and if we can help you in any way, do not hesitate to make your wishes known.

With kindest regards, I am,

Very truly, your cousin,

ELLA THOMPSON COONS.

Mr. and Mrs. Coons have one child, Mary Edwina Coons, who was born July 3, 1902.

77.

6

WILLIAM TATUM (42) married first, Alice Estes, and second Tabitha Estes. There were no children by the second marriage.

Children of Wm. H. Tatum and Alice Estes:

Claude N. Tatum, George W. Tatum, Wm. Aubrey Tatum, Jesse C. Tatum, Russell J. Tatum, Dr. Chas. R. Tatum, Susan Clark Tatum, Mary Henry Tatum, Hannah J. Tatum.

Claude N. Tatum married Nellie Kennedy, daughter of J. F. H. Kennedy, and grand-daughter of Matilda Hume and husband Albert Kennedy, Claude died April 18, 1914, leaving one daughter, Alice Roberta Tatum.

George Tatum married Miss Bowen of Suffolk, Va., no issue.

William Aubrey Tatum married his cousin, Lucy Tatum, grand-daughter of Nathaniel Tatum; they have four children: William Henry Tatum, Elizabeth James Tatum, Mary Ellen Tatum, Myrtle Wilson Tatum.

Jesse C. Tatum married Miss Katharine Touring of Minnesota. There was one boy born to this union, Horace Coleman, who died August, 1923, in his eighth year.

Russell J. Tatum married Miss Edna Lohn, no issue.

Dr. Chas. Robert Tatum married Miss Mary Frances O'Brien of Lenni, Pa. One boy, John Robert, born to this issue, April 30, 1922.

Susan Clark Tatum married James Bickers. They have five children, William Bickers, Franklin Bickers, Nelson Bickers, Janie Bickers and James Bickers, Jr.

Mary Henry Tatum married Charles Thompson. There were three children born of this marriage—John Tatum Thompson, Mildred Thompson, Ellen Thompson.

Hannah J. Tatum never married.

78.

6

WILLIAM ISHAM ESTES (45) was born Aug. 2, 1865. He is a prosperous farmer of Orange County, Va., and resides near Rapidan. He married first, Blanche Talley, and had three children. The eldest, Grace Vivian, was born Sept. 11, 1885. She is a highly educated young lady, and lived until recent years with her father in Orange County, where she taught in both public and private schools for a number of years. She now resides with her aunt, Mrs. Bell, in Washington, D. C. Lottie Olevia, the second child, was born Nov. 20, 1887. Miss Estes is by profession a trained nurse, and at this time is head nurse in the operating room, Chil-

dren's Hospital, Washington, D. C. John Carroll Estes, the third child, was born Aug. 28, 1891. He graduated from the Gordonville High School, and is now employed in the wholesale house of Eschew, Smith & Cannon, Charleston, W. Va.

W. I. Estes married second, Elizabeth Eschew, of Orange County, and by this union had one son, James Estes. He married third, Ellen (Hutt) Goodwin, a widow. who had three sons by her first marriage.

The following letter will give information of Mrs. Este's ancestry:

Charleston, W. Va., March 12, 1915.

Mrs. ISHAM ESTES,

Rapidan, Virginia.

Dear Mrs. Estes: I am sorry not to be informed of the genealogy of most of the names that you mention, but will give you a sketch of what I remember about the Hutt family. My lineage and yours is the same to the marriage of Catherine Spence with the third Gerard Hutt, but there we separate. I am descended from one of the sons, William Spence Hutt, who married a French lady, Miss Willard. You are descended from another brother, Thomas, who married Mary Young, widow of Elliott Sturman. * * * Susie Hutt, of Neenah, Va., and Wyatt Hutt, are somewhere connected with our family. * * * I have traced our ancestry back to Col. Thomas Gerard of St. Mary's County, Md. His daughter Temperance married the emigrant Daniel Hutt, of London, in 1669. He died leaving one son, Gerard Hutt, whose Will in 1739 says, that his wife was Ann, and his children, Thomas, Gerard and Daniel, and four daughters. They lived at Prospect Hill, in Westmoreland County, Va. Daniel Hutt died in 1674. I don't know how old he was, but a short time before his death he was excused from paying taxes on account of his age. Gerard Hutt died about 1739-40, and left his home, Prospect Hill, to his son Gerard, who married Mary ———, and had several children, named in his Will in 1771. We are principally concerned with his son Gerard, who married in 1760 Catherine Spence. Their children were, Mary, born 1761, and married James S. Dozier; John, born in 1763, was a gallant Revolutionary soldier, and known as "Yellow Jacket." He married Elizabeth Cockerell. Gerard (4) was born in 1765, and married Miss Robinson, first, and after her death, married Miss Demeritt. Thomas, your ancestor, was born in 1768, and married Mary Young Sturman. Nimrod was born in 1770, married F. B. Atwell. Ursula, born 1771, married John Robinson, first, and George Rust, second. My ancestor, William Spence Hutt, was born about 1773, and married Constance Eugenia Etienne Willard, of Paris, France. It would take some time to look up the descendants of Gerard Hutt and Catherine Spence Hutt. The father of Catherine was John Spence, and his father Thomas Spence, whose mother was the daughter of Col. Youell. Col. Youell's mother was named Ann Sturman. It has been impossible to find out the names of the wives of Gerard Hutt, Sr. and Jr. It is possible that these names were Wyatt, Throckmorton, Meredith, or Banks, as all of these seem to be connected with the family. My great-great-grandmother, Dunbar,

who was the daughter of William Spence Hutt, was named Liewelly Hutt, and it is a name well known in King George County, Va. * * * The Gerard family were very prominent both in Maryland, and in Lancashire, England. Col. Gerard was Lord of St. Clements Manor, in Maryland. I have visited the site of the Manor House on the beautiful Wicomico Bay. * * *

Sincerely yours,

A. B. BAINES.

79.

6

JOSEPH HAMET ESTES (45) was born Jan. 19, 1857. He attended school at Locust Dale Academy, and while there lived with his Uncle Charles Tatum. He was a brilliant scholar, and was graduated with high honors. After leaving school he went to Kentucky, where he was book-keeper for a railroad corporation, and while there married Annie Wilmott, a resident of that State, and daughter of very wealthy parents. Two children were born to this union, Viola Gertrude, and Louella Evelyn. Mr. Estes then moved to Orange County, Virginia, where he engaged in the business of a retail merchant. Mrs. Estes died when her second daughter was only a baby, in the year 1900.

Mr. Estes married second, Miss Sallie Woolfolk, a daughter of Dr. Tom Woolfolk, and sister to Dr. Ernest Woolfolk, of Orange County, Va.

80.

6

LUCY ELLEN ESTES (45) married Charles C. Bell. They have one daughter, Ruth Bell, who married — Hall, and reside in Montana.

81.

6

IDA JANE ESTES (45) was born Aug. 15, 1864. She married Joseph Matthews. They have six children—Herbert, m. Miss Smith, Irvin, Henry, Russel, Leonard, Myrtle, Pauline and Charlie.

82.

JENNIE ESTES (47) married Mr. Bickers. They have four children, as follows:

Clark Bickers, married Miss Estes.
 James Bickers married Susan Clark Tatum.
 Hume Bickers married Miss Bruce.
 Robert Bickers married Miss Deane.

Children of Clark Bickers and Miss Estes:

Mary Esther Bickers.
 Ruby Arietta Bickers.
 Lemuel Wallace Bickers.
 Cornelia Violet Bickers.
 Laura Agnes Bickers.
 Jesse Coleman Bickers.

Children of Hume Bickers and Miss Bruce:

Mary Virginia Bickers.
 Mattie Lois Bickers.
 William Lemuel Bickers.
 Otis Bickers.
 Nestra Bickers.
 Dollie (died an infant).

Children of Robert Bickers and Miss Deane:

Dorothy Mae Bickers.
 Margaret Bickers.
 Robert Norton Bickers.
 Harold Lee Bickers (dead).
 Edwin Price Bickers.

83.

6

TABITHA J. ESTES (47) married William H. Tatum, of Orange County, Va. They have no children.

Letter from Mrs. Tatum.

Orange, Va., R. F. D. No. 2,
 Sept. 14, 1914.

Mr. W. E. BROCKMAN,
 Washington, D. C.

My Dear Cousin: I was agreeably surprised to receive your letter, and am glad that you are interested in our family enough to write its history. I am enough interested to give you all of the information I am able to secure for you. I am sending herewith the data you wrote for, and other data which will be interesting to the family.—Please give much love to your mother, and you must write me a letter and tell about your mother's health, and if you are married. I remember one of Hannah's children married Miss Watts, who is our cousin.
 * * *

I wish you much success in your genealogy.

With much love, your cousin,

TABITHA J. TATUM.

83½

6

ANNA C. ESTES (47) married James William Dolan, and had five children, as follows:

Lilliae Dolan married Wilmer Rosser. They have one

daughter, Marion Rosser.

Lynda Dolan married Lucian Broyles; they have three children: Elizabeth Broyles, James Albert Broyles and Virginia Broyles.

Elizabeth Dolan married John Peterson, four children: John Edgar Peterson, Thomas Dolan Peterson, Anna Estes Peterson and Virginia Stuart Peterson.

James Dolan married Myrtle Marie Seigel.
Pearle Dolan.

Letter to the Author from Mrs. Dolan.

Gordonsville, Va., Sept. 17, 1914.

My Dear Cousin:

I am today returning the papers which you should have received sooner, but which I held in order to secure additional information.
* * *

I enjoyed having you with us on your recent visit, and hope that you will come again. * * *

If I am able to secure anything further, I will send it to you.

Fondly your cousin,

ANNA C. DOLAN.

84.

6

MADDA ESTES (47) married S. J. Dickinson, and had seven children, Ethel, Harry, Mary, George, Lillian Dickinson, Virginia, and Marvin.

85.

6

FRANK ESTES (47) married Mattie Estes, and had seven children: James, Robert, Cornelius, Kate, Keith, John, Jessie Tatum Estes. Robert married Mamie Marshall.

86.

6

MONTELLA ESTES (48) married 1st, Florence Durrett, and 2nd, Miss Wood. He had four children: Howard, Marshall, Montella, Jr., and Stark Estes. Stark, married 1st, Miss Anderson, and had one child. He married 2nd (name not known).

87.

IDA ESTES (48) married William Dulaney. Following are the children: Willie Blanche, Robert L., Clyde R., Duane, Charlie E., Henry W., Maude, Fannie, and Abe N. Dulaney. Willie Blanche married B. Gilbert, and had two children, Minnie Blanche, and Mamie Maude Gilbert.

88.

6

EDWARD ESTES (48) married Mattie Parrott. They have two children, Florence and Mary. Mary married Mr. Moore, and had one child, Walter. They reside in St. Louis, Mo.

89.

6

MARY NEWTON ESTES (48) married Benjamin Gentry, and had four children, as follows:

1. Johnnie Gentry, m. Miss Jolliett, of French descent; one child, John.
2. Clarence Gentry, m. Miss Valaare, of French descent.
3. Charles, m. Miss Smith.
4. Walter Gentry, unmarried.

90.

6

MARY AGNES DOLLIS (51) was born in Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1851. She married Curtis William Gardner of Jacksenport, Ark., a merchant, on Nov. 25, 1871. Mr. Gardner was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1844. Miss Dollis was the daughter of Sarah Ann (Hume) Dollis, to whom many letters were written under the subjects David and William Hume, sons of John Hume and Ann Elizabeth (Clarke) Hume.

The following is a letter sent to the author by Mrs. Gardner, which was written to her mother:

Orange C. H., Va., June 4, 1884.

Dear Cousin Sarah:

Your highly appreciated letter was received some weeks ago, in which you asked me to excuse you for writing again, and reckon I would think strange of it. You must not entertain such feelings, but ever feel free to communicate with me. I only wish I could be of some service to you. I feel that I am the one who should ask to be excused for negligence and delay. You ask my opinion about a piece copied from a paper about the Hume Estate, I have never received it, so please send me a copy. I will be glad to give you my humble opinion or any information in regard to it. All join me in much love to your mother, daughter, and yourself. Write soon, again, as I wish to hear often.

Yours very truly,

J. F. H. KENNEDY.

Under the subject Fontaine Hume, the author promised to relate the circumstances of the discovery of the Fontaine Hume branch of the family. During the summer of 1915, Mrs. Mary A. Gardner, returning from a trip to the Pacific Coast, stopped in Washington, D. C., for a few days. Having heard so much in the early part of her life about the Hume family, her ancestors, she thought she would love to know some of her kin. After a search through the directory of the city, she decided to call on Mrs. Frank Hume, and make an effort to locate her relatives. Mrs. Hume was found in her summer home, near Alexandria, Va., where she extended to Mrs. Gardner a hearty welcome, but was not able to locate the relationship of Mrs. Gardner with her family. Mrs. Gardner was directed to the author of this book who had been looking two years for some descendant of Fontaine Hume. He had about decided to give up the search, and say that the record of Fontaine Hume was not known, when Mrs. Gardner, Fontaine's granddaughter, was ushered into his home. Only a genealogist will understand the delight which the author experienced with this visit.

After a short conversation with Mrs. Gardner, the author had no doubt that the long lost had been found. The author found Mrs. Gardner possessing the same lovable traits of character that are so evident in the Humes, and was overjoyed with his new found relative.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Gardner were as follows:

- 92 1. Pearl Cecelia Gardner, born Jacksonport, Ark., Aug. 7, 1873; married in Miami, Fla., April 23, 1906, to William Ballard Moore.
2. William Clay Gardner, born Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1874; died Sept. 27, 1875.
3. Ruby Agnes Gardner, born Dec. 18, 1875; died July 1, 1876.
4. Curtis William Gardner, born June 16, 1877; died Aug. 2, 1884.
5. Sarah Louise Gardner, born Sept. 26, 1879; died Aug. 11, 1881.
6. Mary Adams Gardner, born Sept. 27, 1882; died Oct. 3, 1883.
7. John Adams Gardner, born Feb. 7, 1884.
8. Alcenia Celestina Gardner, born April 22, 1885; died July 18, 1885.

91.

6

CALAVARIUS DOLLIS (51) married in Memphis, Tenn., James W. Kendall, a bookkeeper of Memphis, Oct. 13, 1874. Mr. Kendall was a native of Mississippi.

They had three children:

1. James Dollis Kendall, b. July 3, 1875; married ———.
- 93 2. Martha Luella Kendall, b. Sept. 29, 1877; m. John Walker Friend.
3. Henry Dollis Kendall, born Dec. 9, 1879; m. ———.

All born in Memphis, Tenn.

Mr. James W. Kendall died in Memphis, Tenn., in 1884, and his wife in Houston, Texas, Sept. 2, 1881.

Seventh Generation.

92.

7

PEARL CECELIA GARDNER (90) married William Ballard Moore. Mr. Moore was born in Hagood, S. C. They had three children:—the first died at birth:

2. Mary Ida Moore, born Miami, Fla., Oct. 16, 1910; died Jan. 27, 1911.
3. Wm. Curtis Moore, born in Miami, Fla., Apr. 7, 1913; died three days later.

93.

7

MARTHA LUELLA KENDALL (91) married John Walker Friend, of Petersburg, Va., Dec. 1, 1899. Mr. Friend died Sept. 14, 1904.

They have one child, a son, Alexander Griffin Friend, born Oct. 3, 1900.

ADDENDA MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

My dear Mr. Brockman:

I am making another effort to get enough information together to include in your book. I am going to my home in Virginia the first of this coming week and shall let you hear from me as soon as I have made a few inquiries. In the meantime, if you are successful, in any measure, in your inquiries I shall be so glad to hear from you.

It would seem that I should be able to establish connection. My great grandfather, Armistead Hume of Culpeper County, was born in 1805 (or 1806) and married Ann Adams. Their names appear in the 1850 census of Culpeper County and the ages given are 44 and 39. A letter from the clerk of court at Culpeper says, "From an old

deed made by Armistead Hume in 1847 it would appear that his father's name was John and his mother's Frances." This agrees with the information. I have always had that Armistead Hume's father was named John and his mother Frances Turner. Among the children of Armistead Hume and Ann Adams was Mary Ellen, born 1834, who married in Culpeper County George W. Vaughan of Culpeper County on Jan. 10, 1856.

If I had been at home last summer when your first letter came about your book I think I could have straightened my line out in time, but I did not get back from Europe until September and then came straight on to Kentucky.

With the hope that I may still be able to get enough together to be of use and wishing you success in these final days of your work, I am,

Sincerely yours,

P. F. Bishop.

Mrs. A. V. Bishop,
So. Broadway,
Georgetown, Ky.

Early American History Kennedy and Allied Families



Copyright 1926

WILLIAM EVERETT BROCKMAN, Compiler

McCLAIN COMPANY, Publishers

MINNEAPOLIS

U. S. A.



KENNEDY COAT-OF-ARMS

KENNEDY FAMILY

ARMS—Argent on Chevron Gules between two cross crosslets pitchee sable all within double tressure flory counter flory of the second.

CREST—Two swans proper beaked and membered gules.

MOTTO—Avisé la fin.

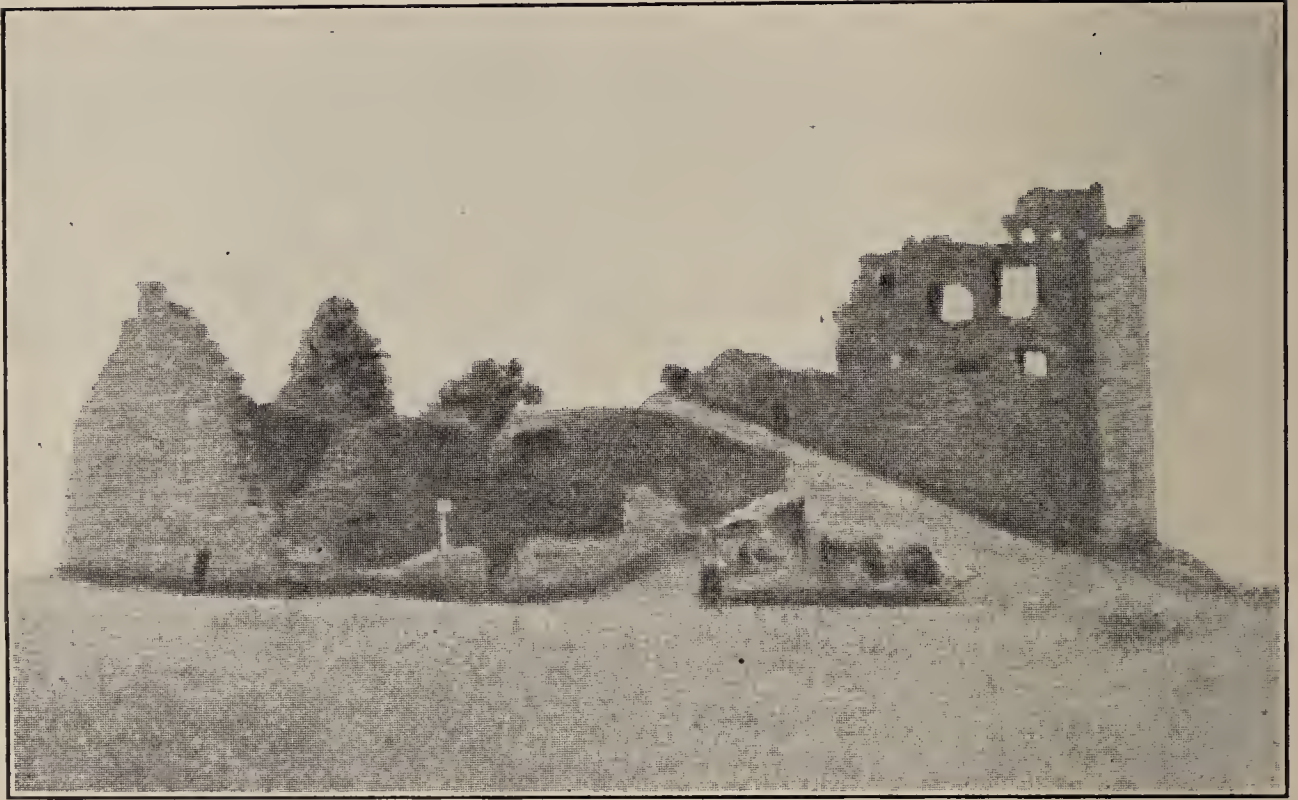
ORIGIN OF THE NAME KENNEDY

Kennedy is derived from the Celtic Ceaunthigue, meaning the head of a Sept or Clan.

The following account was taken from the Historical and Genealogical account of the Principal families of the name Kennedy, from an original manuscript by Robert Pitcairn, writer of His Majesty's signet, F. S. S. A., and the Hon. F. S. S. A. Perth, etc., published in Edinburgh by William Tait, and in London by Longman and Company.

The Kennedys are originally believed to be Carrick, at all events, previous to the year 1256 A. D., Neil, Earl of Carrick, granted a charter in favor of Roland of Carrick, who is proved to be an ancestor of the Kennedys. This grant was confirmed by King Alexandria III, January 20, 1275, and ratified by Robert II, October 10, 1372. (Reg. Mg. Sig. 114-116). As the family ever after this grant bore the name Kennedy (the head of a house or household), it is probable that this surname was adopted commemorating this instance.

“Seeing that thair is sum nottis for memory, hereafter to follow off the name Kennedy, I thocht it gude to conterne thair beginning and how they rease to be great, and so forth to this hour.”



Ancient Home of the Kennedy Family, Ruin of Dunure Castle, on the Ayrshire Coast, Scotland, as it is today.

DUNURE CASTLE, the ancient seat of the Kennedys, stands on a rock on the Ayrshire coast, close by the sea, facing the rugged hills of Arran. Although now a ruin, its massive walls and battlements, its deep dungeons and vaults, and its commanding position, show that in the days of old it was a place of great strength, the fortress and armoury of the feudal chief Gilbert of Cassillis, who bore the name of "King of Carrick." The castle is supposed to be over six hundred years old, and is said to have been captured by a Kennedy who fought in the army of Alexander, at the battle of Largs. He took it from the Norsemen who held it, by storm, and entered it by right of conquest. For generations it was held by the Cassillis family, and was the scene of many a tragedy which the judgment day will fully disclose. It was here that kings and chieftains often met in council, and warriors sometimes joined in mortal combat.

ORIGIN OF THE KENNEDY FAMILY AND ITS UNION WITH THE FAMILY OF ROBERT BRUCE, KING OF SCOTLAND

Robert Bruce (1274-1329), known as the national hero of Scotland.—On the death of his father in 1304, he became the sixth lord of Annadale. At the beginning of his career he supported Edward I, hoping doubtless to secure his father's accession to the Scottish throne. Thus, as Earl of Carrick, he swore fealty to the English monarch at Berwick, and in 1297 renewed his oath at Carlisle. Shortly after this, however, he served with his vassals, under Wallace, the popular leader in the War of Independence, but after the capitulation of Irvine, he was again at peace with Edward. In 1298 he was once more a rebel, and burned the castle of Ayr, whilst five years later, he was again fighting on the English side, during the siege of Stirling. Henceforward there was no vacillation; he appears always as a champion of his nation's liberty, as one who, five centuries later, was to be the inspiration of many a patriotic song from the fervid pen of the National Poet, Burns. His secret alliance with Lamberton, Bishop of St. Andrews, undertaken as a means of defeating Edward's ambitious projects, was an important step in his career. For all the clergy, Lambert had been the most loyal supporter of Wallace, and was therefore, after his meeting with Bruce, a firm bond of union between the two leaders of national movement.

Bruce was crowned king by the Bishop of St. Andrews, Scone, in 1306.

Events, however, soon happened which seemed to fulfil his wife's prophecy, that he would be a summer, but not a winter king. In June, 1306, he was surprised by the Earl of Pembroke, Commander-in-chief of the English Army, in Methven wood, and was compelled to seek refuge in the moors of Athole. Two months later he suffered a second defeat, near the head of Loch Tay, at the hands of the

Comyn's uncle, Lord of Lorn. Leaving his queen at Kildrummie Castle, Aberdeenshire, he was obliged to lead a wanderer's life in the W. Highlands, until he managed to escape to the Islands of Rathlin (off Antrim, Ireland).

Many are the stories which Barbour collected from the people, themselves, of the hairbreadth escapes of Bruce, and of his valor and calm submission throughout all the vicissitudes of fortune. Meanwhile his friends at home gave him up for dead, and Edward proceeded with his work of vengeance.

The Castle of Kildrummie was captured, its defenders slain, and the queen was ruthlessly taken from the sanctuary of St. Duthaic, at Tain. Bruce's followers were executed, his lands were confiscated, and he and many of his followers were excommunicated. But Bruce's days of hardship and reverse were nearly over. Early in 1307 he landed at Carrick, and though at first he was compelled to take refuge in the hills of Ayrshire, he rallied his forces, and at Loudoun hill, subdued the English under Lord of Pembroke. His final success was assured by the death in 1307, of his formidable adversary, King Edward.

Edward II so effectually wasted time over the funeral and the fascinations of court life, that by 1308, Bruce was in possession of all the great castles, with the exception of Stirling. And this stronghold, too, fell into his hands after the memorable defeat of the English at Bannockburn, (1314). His superior generalship had deprived the enemy of their huge numerical value. It was an epoch-making victory, for never again did an English monarch conquer Scotland.

In 1318 Bruce captured Berwick, which was henceforth a Scottish, instead of an English frontier. On the accession of Edward III, the Scots made wide incursions into the northern counties, but the treaty of Northampton, 1328, finally closed hostilities. By its chief clause, "Scotland shall remain to Robert, King of Scotland, and his heirs free and undivided from England, without any subjection, servitude, claim, or demand whatsoever."

The fighting days of Bruce were now over. The last two years of his life were spent at Cardross Castle, on the Firth

of Clyde. He was a victim, alas, of the ravages of leprosy, which he had contracted during his campaigns. On his death his heart was extracted, embalmed, and given to Sir James Douglas, who was to have carried it to Jerusalem, but he died whilst fighting the Moors in Spain. The relic was finally deposited in the monastery of Melrose, whilst Bruce's body was buried in the Abbey of Dunferline.

In Sir Walter Scott's poems will be found many references to this story. Such was the end of the Scottish champion, who was beloved and respected by his people, as was ever Pericles, by the Greeks, or Scipio, by the Romans.

Bruce's distinction as lawgiver and administrator was not inferior to his military genius. Besides providing equal justice for the rich and the poor, reforming the abuses of the feudal laws, and procuring a succession of the settlement of the estate, he made many wise provisions for the defense of the realm; the garrisoning of the towns, and the fortification of the borders and castles, and the arming of able bodied citizens. Nor did he neglect commerce. The constant attention he gave to shipbuilding suggests that he foresaw the importance it would be to the countries later.

King Robert Bruce's wife was Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Mar. They had one daughter, Princess Margery, or Marjorie, who married Walter, Lord High Stewart. To this union was born a son, Robert II, King of Scotland, 1371-90.

Robert II (1316-90), King of Scotland, 1371-90, acted as regent during the exile captivity of his uncle, David II, and was most prominent during the latter's reign. In 1371 he succeeded David, and became the founder of the Stuart dynasty. He was by no means a strong ruler, and his turbulent and strong barons, including the Earls of Douglas, Mar, March, and Moray, made raids into England at their pleasure. The distress occasioned by these raids and their reprisals was very great; after the successful expeditions of 1384 and 1385 by John of Gaunt and Richard II, respectively, the Scots completely routed the English at Otterburn in 1388.

Robert III (1340-1406), King of Scotland, succeeded his father, Robert II, in 1390. The war with England broke out again with the accession of Henry IV to the English throne in 1399. In August of the following year, Henry entered Scotland at the head of a powerful army, and advanced as far as Edinburgh, which was, however, successfully defended by the King's eldest son, the Duke of Rothsay. In the following year, however, Henry Percy (Hotspur) made a more destructive inroad as far as Preston in East Lothian. In consequence of the successes of the English, attempts were made to arrange a peace between the two countries, but without success. Hostilities had been suspended for some considerable time by these negotiations, when King Robert decided to send his only surviving son, James, Earl of Carrick, to France; and the prince, then in his eleventh year, was captured at sea by an English vessel (March 30, 1405). His detention by King Henry is said to have broken the heart of his father, who expired at the Castle of Rothsay in Bute. He was succeeded by his son, James I.

King Robert III, of Scotland had one daughter, Princess Mary Stewart, who married Sir James Kennedy, of Dunmore, Scotland. Sir James had three brothers, Gilbert, Alexander and Hugh Kennedy. They were the sons of Sir Gilbert Kennedy, and the grandsons of Sir John Kennedy. Sir John Kennedy's father was Sir Gilbert de Carrick.

Sir James Kennedy died in 1466. By the marriage with Princess Mary Stewart, there was born one son, as follows:

SIR GILBERT, first Lord Kennedy, married May, daughter of ———. He was succeeded by his son, Sir John, second Lord Kennedy, who married 1st, Elizabeth Montgomery; 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Seaton de Gordon; 3rd, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Chicton. Their children were as follows:

1. David, third Lord Kennedy.
2. Alexander, ancestor of the Kennedys of Gervannars and Barqulianny.
3. John; 4—William; 5—Janet; 6—Helen, who married Adam Boyd, of Pendhill.

SIR DAVID KENNEDY, third Lord Kennedy, and first Earl of Cassilius, married Anna Bothwick, and after her death married Georgia, daughter of Lord Boyd, and grandchild of King James II.

Their children were:

1. Gilbert, fourth Lord Kennedy.
2. William, of Crossegual.
3. James, Lord of Broneston.
4. Thomas, Lord of Coif.
5. Catherine; 6—Helen; 7—Christine.

SIR GILBERT, fourth Lord Kennedy, was second Earl of Cassilius. He married Isabel, daughter of Colm Campbell, Earl of Argull. They had nine children, as follows:

1. Gilbert, fifth Lord Kennedy.
2. David, m. Janet, daughter of Duncan Kennedy, Abbott of Crossegual.
3. Archibald Kennedy; 4—Henry; 5—James; 6—Robert; 7—Janet, m. Lord of Freriche; 8—Helen, m. Lord of Kilkilt; 9— ———.

SIR GILBERT KENNEDY, fifth Lord Kennedy, and third Earl of Cassilius, succeeded to his title in 1527. His wife was Sophia Kennedy, daughter of Alexander Kennedy, Lord of Bargany.

Following are their children:

1. Gilbert, sixth Lord Kennedy.
2. David.
3. Sir Thomas, Lord of Reiland.
4. Jane, m. William, Earl of Orkney.
5. Catherine, m. Sir Patrick ———, of Barnbaroch.

SIR GILBERT KENNEDY, sixth Lord Kennedy, and fourth Earl of Cassilius, married Margaret Lajone, daughter of Lord Glames.

Their children were:

1. Sir Gilbert Lord Kennedy; 2—Sir John, fifth Earl of Cassilius, m. Jean Fleming, daughter of Lord Fleming; he died 1615; 3—Hugh Kennedy.

SIR JOHN KENNEDY, fifth Earl of Cassilius, was succeeded by his nephew Sir John, who was the son of Sir Gilbert, seventh Lord Kennedy.

SIR JOHN KENNEDY, sixth Earl of Cassillius, married Hamiltone, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Haddington. Sir John's brother Gilbert, was the progenitor of two lines of Kennedys in America.

AMERICAN BRANCH NO. 1.

REV. THOMAS KENNEDY, the oldest son of Sir Gilbert Kennedy, who was brother to the Earl (sixth) lived for some time in Donoughmore, in Tyrone, Ireland. He removed to Scotland in 1642. He had two children, Thomas and John Kennedy.

JOHN KENNEDY, a Presbyterian minister, married Lily ———, and had one son, Andrew Kennedy.

ANDREW KENNEDY was born in Ireland in 1747. He emigrated to America, and settled in Pennsylvania. The old President's mansion at 526-530 Market Street, was purchased by Mr. Kennedy for \$30,000. His descendants are numerous, and include some of the most prominent people in America.

AMERICAN BRANCH NO. 2.

REV. GILBERT KENNEDY was the progenitor of the second line in America. He, like his brother, was a Presbyterian minister, born at Girvan in Aystine, 1651. He had one son, as follows:

1. Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, elected as moderator in 1700; was the father of three children,
 - a. Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, ordained 1704; emigrated to America in 1730.
 - b. Rev. Robert Kennedy, came to America in 1730.
 - c. William, born in Londonberry, 1695; ordained a Presbyterian minister, 1704; married Mary dau. of Marian Henderson; emigrated to America, 1730.

VIRGINIA BRANCH

The descendants of the Pennsylvania branch of the Kennedy family are numerous, and are scattered all over the United States. It has not been possible for the author to connect the Virginia line directly with the one in Pennsylvania, but of this connection he has no doubt. Mrs. Linda W. (Kennedy) Wine, and Miss Carrie A. Kennedy, think that, from what their fathers have told them, the progenitor of their line, James Kennedy, who married Barbara Smith, of Virginia, came directly from Ireland or Scotland. The author of this book does not agree with them, as he has proof that several of the Pennsylvania Kennedys came to Virginia previous to 1745. James Kennedy, the Virginia ancestor, was not heard of until shortly before the Revolutionary War, when he resided in Louisa County, Va. Therefore, it is possible, and more than probable, that James Kennedy is descended from the Pennsylvania family that came to York County, Virginia. Mrs. Wine has called the attention of the author to the Journal of Albert Kennedy, son of James Kennedy, in which he states that he visited relatives in Hanover and the lower counties of Virginia; therefore, it is reasonable to believe that these relatives were members of the Pennsylvania family. In 1744 William and Joseph Kennedy executed a deed in York County, Va., and shortly afterwards, William Kennedy, and his wife Hannah, of Chester County, Pa., executed a deed to William Allan, of Surry County, Va.

With the above evidence, the author feels that he is not wrong in treating the Virginia family as a branch of the Pennsylvania and Scotch-Irish Kennedys. The writer feels that this connection would be easily established, were there available records to search, but on account of many of Virginia's most valuable historical records having been destroyed by "a common foe," in 1861-65, he is content with the records submitted as being sufficient proof of the above stated conclusions, and respectfully submits them for the kind consideration of the Kennedy family.

THE HUME-KENNEDY FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

Records collected by:

Mrs. Linda W. (Kennedy) Wine, Culpeper, Va.

Miss Carrie A. Kennedy, Roanoke, Va.

Mr. W. Everett Brockman, St. Paul, Minn.

BY

MISS CARRIE A. KENNEDY

First Generation

1.

The illustrious Hume family had its origin in Scotland in years long past. Its history in successive generations is to be found elsewhere in this book, with the addition of the American branch, descended from George Hume, the Emigrant.

Following the line to date of the marriage of his great-granddaughters Matilda and Mildred Hume, to Albert and Granville Kennedy, respectively, this record is copied from the "Hume Book," published fifteen or twenty years ago, by the Hume Genealogical Association, of St. Louis, Mo. So far as the writer knows, this association is no longer in existence.

George Hume, the progenitor of the Wedderburn-Hume family of America, was born in Scotland, in Berwickshire, at the castle of Wedderburn, May 30, 1698. He came to America in 1721, settled in Culpeper County, and engaged in land surveying. In 1728 he married Elizabeth Proctor, a daughter of George Proctor, of Fredericksburg, Va. On his death in 1760, six children survived him: George, Francis, John, William, James and Charles.

Charles, the sixth son, was born October 7, 1739, and died April 7, 1821. He and wife were buried near Oak Park, Madison County, Va. In 1765 he married Hannah James, of Fauquier County, Va. Miss James was born November 10, 1764. There were eleven children:

The eldest, John, married Ann Clark, February 5, 1793. Their children were: Patsy, Lucy, Martha, Sarah W., Matilda, *Mary (Polly), Mildred, Fontaine, William C.,

* Great grandmother of the compiler.—Brockman.

David and Gabriel. John and wife are buried in the old Hume burying ground near Oak Park, Va. His grave-stone bears the inscription: "Sacred to the memory of John Hume, born May 21, 1766, died February —, 1838." On his wife's tomb are the following words: "Sacred to the memory of Ann Hume, born ———, 1769, died January 14, 1832." Time has effaced the figures lacking in the inscriptions.

From the marriage of Matilda Hume and Mildred Hume into the Kennedy family of Virginia, sprang the Hume-Kennedy families on the maternal side.

Turning to the Kennedy family: The first of this family known to his descendants in America, was James Kennedy, who is thought to have come to America and settled in the Colony of Virginia. The date of his arrival is not known; however, it preceded by many years the War of Independence. It was well known to his grandchildren that he served in the Revolutionary War throughout the long struggle. This fact is confirmed by the following information from records of the Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.: "It appears that this James Kennedy was Lieut. and Adjutant of a Virginia regiment raised to defend the State Garrison during the Revolutionary War, and disbanded on February 6, 1781. He died March 10, 1828, and a claim for half pay on account of said services was allowed from the date of discharge to the date of his death, which was paid to his administrator, Granville Kennedy, of Henrico County, Va. There is no other data as to his family, and no other soldier of that name of the Virginia troops found on the record at this office." This document is duly signed by the proper authorities.

Later records from the same source furnished proof that this administrator, Granville Kennedy, was the son of James Kennedy, and at that time lived near Standardsville, Va.

The writer is indebted to Mrs. Linda (Kennedy) Wine, of Culpeper, Va., for this valuable information, as well as for other very interesting historical records of the family.

Thorough search by Mrs. Wine, a great-granddaughter of James Kennedy, convinces her that his family descended from the Scotch families in Ireland, and is of Scotch-Irish

lineage; notwithstanding the Celtic origin of the name, as known in Ireland. Its meaning there is the Head of the House.

The name was once written McKennedy in Scotland, and its bearers were attached to the Clan Cameron, enjoying all the honors and privileges of such connection.

Mrs. Wine has made the interesting discovery that all of the Kennedy Families in both countries, who have a right to that name, came from the same parent stock, wore the same Tartan or Plaids, and used the same Coat of Arms.

From records obtained in Louisa County, Va., we know that there were other members of the family with James Kennedy in America. Among the files there is found the Will of Garrett Kennedy, given under his hand the 3rd day of September, 1796. This Will was proven in open court on the 14th day of September, 1807, by the oaths of two witnesses, and then ordered to be recorded. Garrett Kennedy directs that after the death of his wife, Delphia, a certain tract of land and certain slaves be sold and the proceeds be equally divided among his brother Charles' son, William; his brother Martin's son, Launcelot, and his brother James' son, Albert.

We feel assured, therefore, that Charles, Martin and Garrett were brothers of James, and lived in Louisa County, Va.

Again in the division of the estate of Davenport Kennedy, the legatees are Joseph Kennedy, *William Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, James Davenport, Samuel Shannon, Ambrose Edwards, Nancy Kennedy, Polly Kennedy. Samuel Shannon married Polly Kennedy; Ambrose Edwards married Dorothy Kennedy. We have not been able to place Davenport Kennedy with absolute certainty, but believe that both he and his legatees were closely related to James Kennedy. A sister, Dicey Kennedy, married James Davenport, in Louisa County, November 12, 1785. James Kennedy married Barbara Smith, of Louisa County, September 14, 1790, who

* The author believes that the William and Joseph Kennedy mentioned here are the close relatives of William and Joseph Kennedy of Penn., who settled in York County, Va.—Brockman.

was also Scotch, her family moving with James Kennedy to Kentucky and are buried there near Somerset, Pulaski County.

The following record was found at Louisa Court House:

To the clerk of the County Court:

Sir: You will please let James Kennedy have license to marry my daughter Barbara Smith, and this shall be sufficient Warrant for so doing. Given under our hands, and sealed with our seals this 14th day of September, 1790.

GEORGE SMITH, (seal).
I — SMITH, (seal).

Witness:

JOHN SMITH.

The following records were found in the State Library, Richmond, Va., by Mr. Brockman, the author of this book:

House Document No. 6, 1835-36

James Kennedy, Lieut. State line, served three years as sergeant in the Continental Line and for his good conduct was appointed Ensign in the State Garrison Regiment; while he was Lt. in 1779, reported supernumerary in February or April, 1782. Enlisted services as early as 1776, as sergeant (see report of this claim to Governor May 14, 1834, by the commander of Revolutionary claims, and the evidence there referred to which are on file in the office of the Executive Dept.). An allowance was made in December, 1782, of 2666 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres of land for his service as an officer. He is entitled to additional bounty lands.

James Kennedy is referred to in the following documents: H. D. 1834, Doc. 3, 5, 8; 1835-36 Doc. 695; Auditors Accounts VII, 173-79; H. D. Dec. 1829-38; War Reports, 5, 13; Petitions 52 and 55.

Following are the children of James Kennedy and Barbara Smith:

- 2 1. Albert Kennedy, b. 1792, m. Matilda Hume.
- 3 2. Granville, born 1798, m. Mildred Hume.
3. Charles Kennedy.
4. George Kennedy.
5. Washington Kennedy.
6. James Kennedy.
7. Betsy Kennedy, married Jameson Rouse of Madison Co., Va.
8. Nancy Kennedy, married William Price.
9. One other daughter, m. Mr. Hayes.

James Kennedy moved from Virginia to Kentucky, some time between 1815 and 1821, after seven of his children were grown. George, Charles, Washington, and James accompanied, or soon followed him. Betsy and Nancy are also found in their father's home in Kentucky. Betsy or Elizabeth, soon returned to Virginia and married Jameson Rouse

of Madison Co. Nancy married Wm. Price, and lived near her father, James Kennedy in Kentucky. Granville served in the War of 1812, while Albert and Washington enlisted in the War with Mexico. Where Washington located afterwards, we do not know. There is only one mention of George after he went to Kentucky, and so far as we know no record of Charles after he left Virginia for Kentucky; none of James, Jr., later than 1821. Albert made three trips to Kentucky, but lived in Virginia. Granville Kennedy never lived outside of Virginia. Albert married Matilda Hume, and Granville married her sister Mildred Hume. From these marriages on the paternal side sprang the Hume-Kennedy families of Orange, Madison and Greene Counties, Virginia.

Second Generation.

2.

2

ALBERT KENNEDY (1) was born in Louisa County, Va., March 22, 1792. After a liberal education he began to teach school. It was while teaching in Madison County that he met Matilda Hume, whom he married on Feb. 10, 1818. She was the great-granddaughter of George Hume, the emigrant. For many years Albert Kennedy lived, farmed, and taught school in Madison County. He was the first man to organize and teach a Sunday School in Mt. Zion Church, near his home in Madison County. When his son James Fontaine Hume was twelve years old, he bought and moved to the old Taylor home, known as Elmwood, three miles from Orange C. H., Va.

It was from this house that he went to the Mexican War and to which he returned to spend the last years of his life. He was a staunch Methodist, taking active part in all church work, and dispensing large hospitality, not only to the ministers of the Virginia Conference, but to a wide circle of relatives. He died Sept. 14, 1864, at "Woodlawn," the adjoining home, where his son lived, and was interred at Elmwood.

FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS OF LOUISA COUNTY

Furnished to Mrs. Linda W. Wine, by the courtesy of Mr.
Philip B. Porter, County Clerk.

The Power of Attorney was given to Albert Kennedy, by his father, James Kennedy, who signed, sealed and acknowledged the document on the 13th day of March, 1815, when it was recorded by the Court of Louisa. This Power of Attorney gave Albert Kennedy the right to attend to and secure all of his father's lands in the state of Kentucky, where he had several tracts, also to look after a claim in the State of Ohio, and in Indiana Territory.

JOURNAL OF ALBERT KENNEDY

Over One Hundred Years Old, in Possession of His Granddaughter, Mrs. Linda W. (Kennedy) Wine, Culpeper, Va.

(Extracts.)

Jan. 1, 1815, Albert Kennedy, anticipating this action of his father, began preparation for a journey to Kentucky. It is interesting to note his steps from day to day, with the incidents of travel, as they are here recorded.

On January 9, 1815, he attended Court at Louisa, Va. The next day he goes to Hanover, then on to Richmond, from whence he returns to his starting point, on Jan. 21st. On January 28, he goes to Madison, and visits old friends, the Humes, Clarks, Frys, and others. While on his way to "Meeting," Feb. 19, 1815, he sees a handbill confirming the good news of PEACE with England.

Early in March he goes back to Louisa, leaving his brothers James and Washington with friends until his return from Kentucky. (He seemed to have the care of these younger brothers in the early days of his manhood.)

On March 16, he attended a wedding at "Grandfather Smith's." The bride was "Aunt Mary Smith," who married Joseph Carpenter. The 22nd day of March was the anniversary of Albert's birth. On this day he decides to keep a journal regularly. It grows more interesting as he approaches Kentucky, where he meets with old friends and relatives who had left Virginia for their new homes in the blue grass region. On March 23, Albert leaves Louisa, passing on through Orange to the Clark's; on to Mr. John Hume's, in Madison. Nightfall of the 30th finds him on the Rapidan, where he lodges with Mr. Charles Hume. He passes from one county to another, swimming streams, and finally reaches Kentucky April 10, 1815, unharmed and feeling devoutly thankful. Very wisely he rests every Sabbath and attends "Meetings." April 18 he spends at the home of William Davenport, a relative, and reaches the home of Mr. George Hume, of Scott County, near Lexington, April 22. Thence he goes to Louisville, Frankfort, Shelbyville, Danville, and on to the Clarks; to Lexington and back to Major Davenport's. May 12 brings him to the home of William Price,

who married his sister Nancy. Later he goes to Paris and Millersburg. At one time he crossed the Ohio River at Brown's Ferry, but came back to Kentucky the next day. He sees his Uncle William Smith's gold mine. Again he visits friends and goes to Georgetown to see a relative, Captain James Wash. Finally he starts back to Virginia, from Major Davenport's, June 12th.

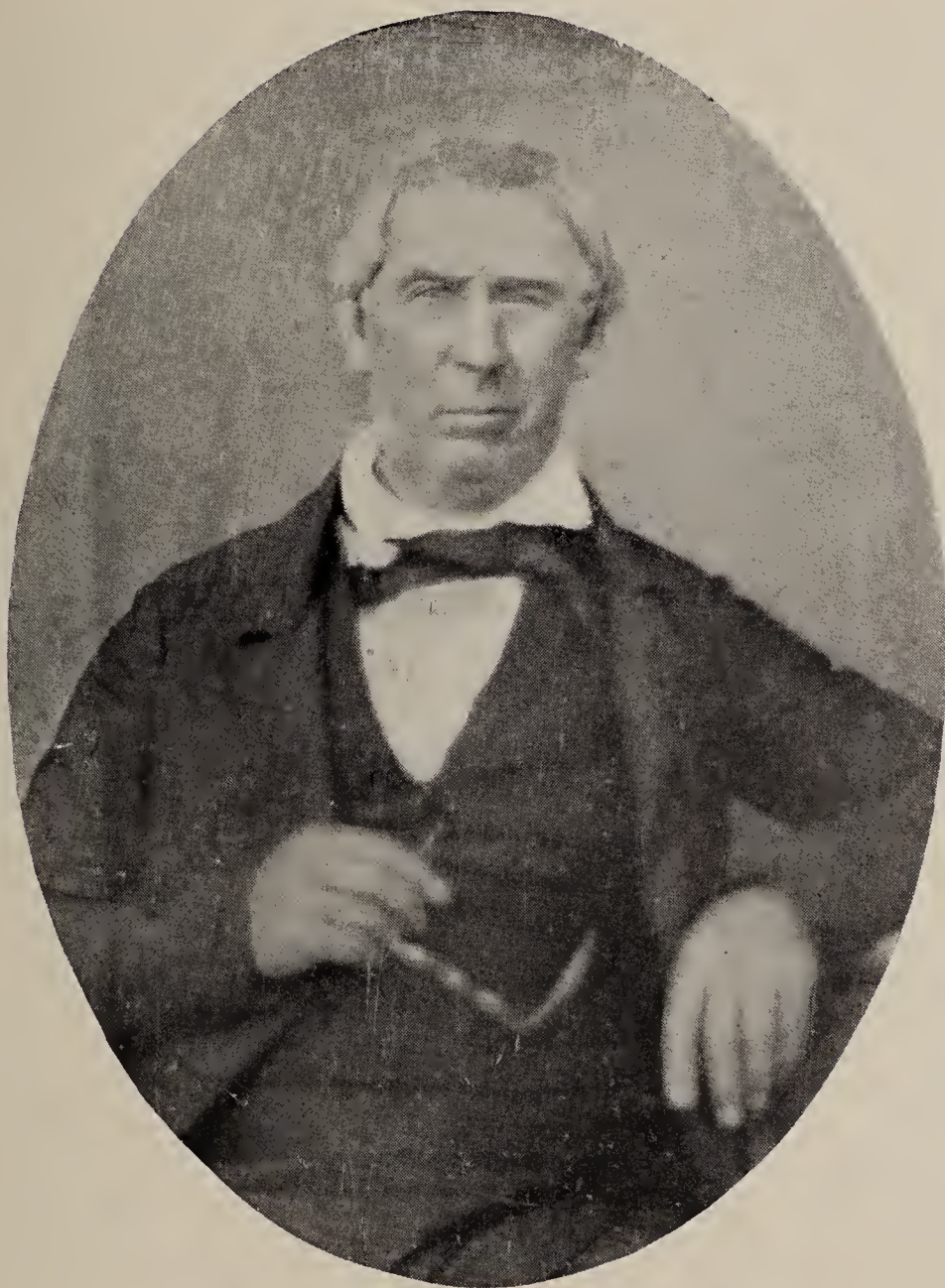
He writes as follows, "On the 15th of June, I went to my father's land on Buck's Creek, Pulaski County, and stayed with Col. Griffin, who lives on a part of said claim; looked over the land with him; and had it surveyed, etc. There are 180 acres. I allowed him \$134.50 for improvements. May 12, Mr. Fergus gave up his right to father's land on Marrowbone Creek, Cumberland County, Ky. I then sold the above mentioned land for \$300.00." His task accomplished, Albert resumes his homeward journey, passing through Montgomery and Augusta Counties, Va., and into Tennessee, and back into Virginia Aug. 3rd he reached Uncle John Gillum's, thence he goes to Thomas Jefferson's; later to Capt. Wash's; thence to Louisa Aug. 5, 1815, having traveled, going and coming, 2,467 miles. On this trip he paid Maj. Crogham for a copy of an entry of 1,000 acres of land entered for James Kennedy.

The next six years, Albert is in Virginia, mingling socially with the Humes, and associated with them in business. In the meantime he marries, in 1818, and his father moves to Kentucky, locating on his land on Buck's Creek. James Kennedy was accompanied by his sons, George, Charles, Washington, James, jr., and his daughter Elizabeth. His daughter Nancy had married William Price, and lived near her father in Kentucky.

June 5, 1821, Albert starts on his second trip to Kentucky. This is very similar to his first trip. The same places and friends are visited as before, with a few additional ones, where other families resided. June 15, he came into Kentucky near Mt. Sterling. Several days later he went to Paint Licks, and on to Gen. Thomas Kennedy's. He does not mention any relationship with the gentleman, but stops twice on his trips with him. June 23, 1821, Albert reaches Pulaski County, and joins his father and family at Buck's Creek. He remained there several days. From this time until June 28, he visits old friends and relations. On that date he goes to his father's. Together they attend the Circuit Court at Somerset, July 30, 1821. August 6, 7 and 8 he makes a business trip to Mercer and Lincoln Counties, and meets William Sparks, and Caleb Tinsley. He writes, "Col. Henry James surveyed our part of the land, 436½ acres,—was busy to Aug. 29, when I made a compromise with Mr. Fergus, and bought a horse from McGuires." Sept. 3, he returned with his father to Somerset on business, and to his home at night. Sept. 4, he started from his father's to Virginia. The number of miles traveled from June 5, when he left home, until his return, Sept. 17, 1821, was 2,444.

Albert makes a third trip to Kentucky after his father's death. The following entries are found in his journal:

Dec. 15, 1828, I left home about 12 o'clock. Went to Stanardsville, and spent the night with Brother Granville. Dec. 29, spent the night at Dr. Williams in Ky., and went to the home of William Price; thence to father's old home in Pulaski County. Dec. 31, went with Wm. Price to see the lands at the old place, and to see Brother Washington, and spent the night with Sister Nancy, and met Charles, George, and Washington. Jan. 2, 1829,—at the old home place today. The negroes were sold, the amount of sales, \$1,731.37 1/2. Spent the night at



MR. GRANVILLE KENNEDY
Greene County, Va.

Nancy's. Jan. 4,—a fine Sabbath morning. Went to Meeting. Jan. 7,—sold my land to Wm. Price, 326 acres, including Granville's, Elizabeth's, and Washington's part, for \$340.00. Jan. 8,—spent with Wm. Smith, and Charles Kennedy; returned to Wm. Price's where I was taken sick; but went with him to the old place, Jan. 12, and made a deed to the land. Stayed today, Jan. 13, at the old home place, and all night. Jan. 18, Washington and I started from Wm. Price's to Virginia, reaching Brother Granville's Jan. 29. Jan. 30, 1829, we reached home in Madison County about sunset.

(Signed.) A. KENNEDY.

Matilda Hume, wife of Albert Kennedy, was born May 21, 1797, and died June 17, 1862. She was a woman of great piety, and her gentle Christian influence was felt by all who knew her. She was buried at Elmwood, the present home of her grandson, Dr. W. W. Hume.

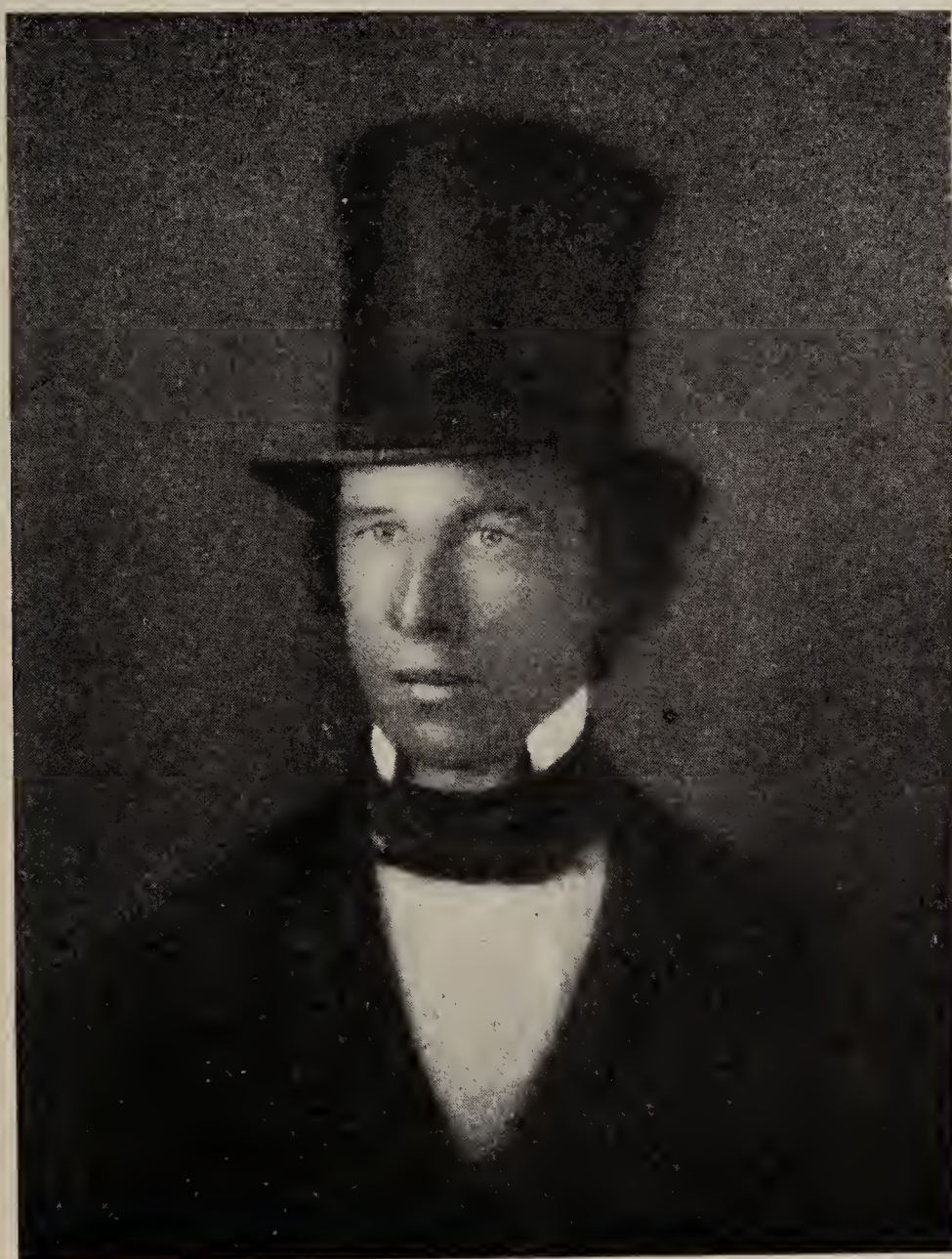
The children of Albert Kennedy and wife Matilda (Hume) Kennedy, were as follows:

- 4 1. James Fontaine Hume Kennedy, m. Ellen M. Smith.
2. Louisa V. S. Kennedy, m. Dr. Charles Wesley Hume. (See Hume Family, Par. 26).
- Three other children (deceased).

3

2

GRANVILLE KENNEDY (1) was born in Louisa County, Va., Jan. 2, 1798. When but a youth he enlisted in the War of 1812, in which his record was most creditable. He was married to Mildred Hume, great-granddaughter of Emigrant George Hume, March 8, 1826. After their marriage they lived for one year in Madison County, and then moved to Orange, subsequently the northern part of old Orange, with a portion of Albemarle, which was set off into a new county, called Greene, in memory of the celebrated Revolutionary General. The Granville Kennedy home fell within this new county, and was located near the present town of Stanardsville. Nestled among the beautiful Blue Ridge Mountains, the home and vicinity were known as "Mountain Valley." Into the home circle entered the refining influence of intimate association with the Methodist preachers and classical teachers of the neighborhood, and the best surrounding social element.



MR. JAMES FONTAINE HUME KENNEDY

The head of the house was a quiet man. He possessed mechanical and architectural skill, and while directing the slaves in the cultivation of tobacco and farm products, sometimes employed himself in repairing and housebuilding. Doubtless he built or added to the snug little home to which he carried the young wife. Here, with the exception of the eldest child, father of the writer (Miss Carrie A. Kennedy) all of the children were born, and here all grew up.

Mildred, his wife, was gentle and lovely in disposition, but forceful in her influence over children and household. It is said that when her husband was unusually disturbed the mere touch of her hand restored his wonted equilibrium. She died suddenly October 14, 1853. Granville lived through the stormy scenes of the Civil War, while two of his sons, William Davenport and Marcellus, fought in the ranks of the Confederates. He passed away at his home July 21, 1869. He and his wife lie side by side, with all save two of their children, in the little graveyard surrounding Mt. Vernon Methodist Episcopal Church, near the family residence in Greene County.

Their children were as follows:

- | | |
|----|--|
| 5 | 1. James Skidmore, m. Linda Stringfield. |
| 6 | 2. William Davenport, m. Lourenna Miller Moyers. |
| 7 | 3. Sarah A. B., died single. |
| 8 | 4. Edwin C., died single in California. |
| 9 | 5. Granville Marcellus, m. Mary Cornelia Henry. |
| | 6. Mildred Elizabeth, died single. |
| 10 | 7. Lourenna Frances, died single. |

Third Generation.

4.

By Mrs. Linda (Kennedy) Wine.

JAMES FONTAINE HUME KENNEDY (2) only son of Albert and Matilda (Hume) Kennedy, was born Nov. 19, 1827, near Oak Park, Madison County, Va., where he lived until twelve years of age when he moved with his parents to Orange County, Albert Kennedy having purchased Elmwood, one of the old Taylor Estates, in 1839. The name "Fontaine" came into the family through the inter-marriage of the Humes and John De La Fontaine families. John



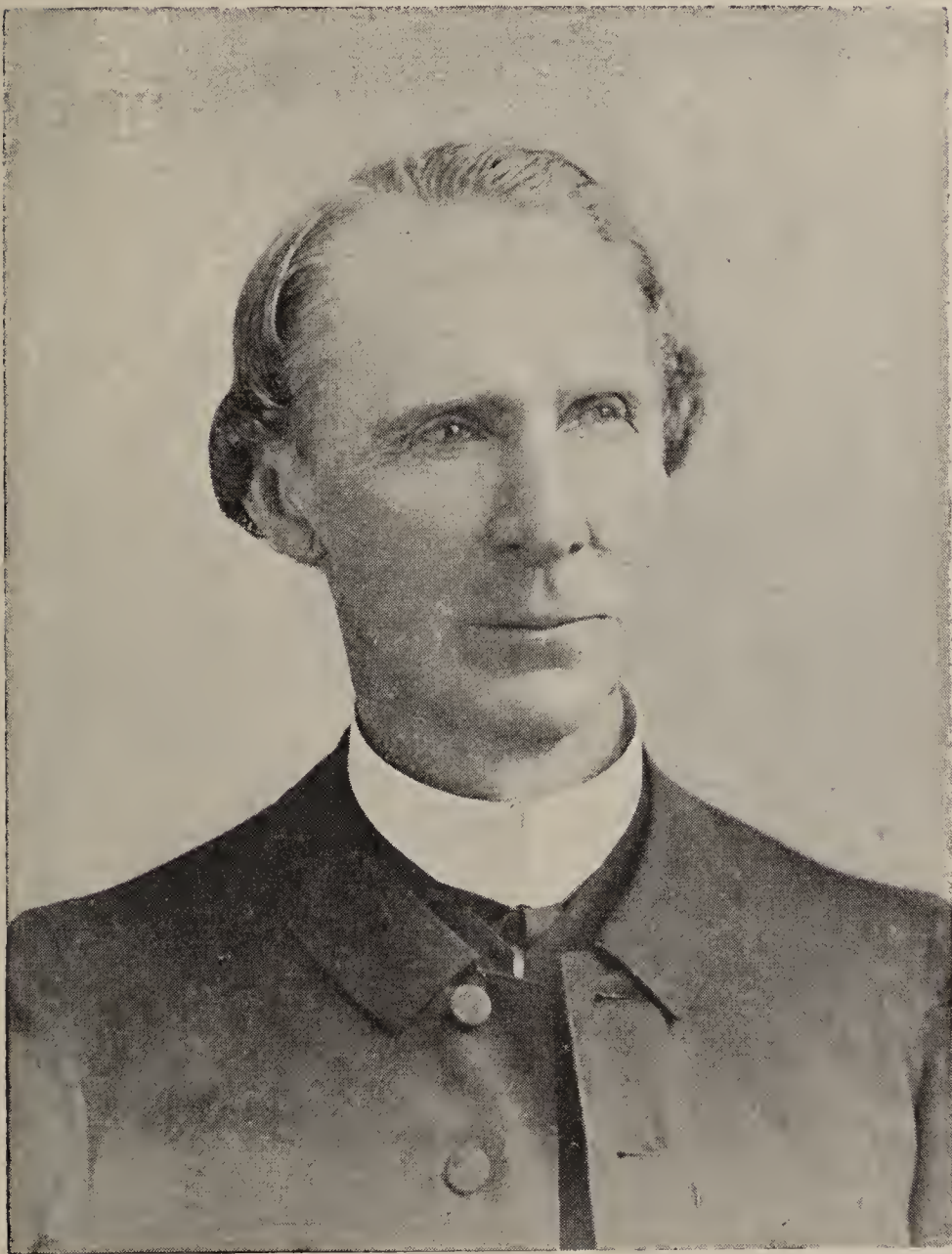
MRS. JAMES F. H. KENNEDY

Hume, Grandfather of Jas. F. H. Kennedy, had a son Fontaine Hume and a daughter, Mildred Fontaine Hume. Fontaine Kennedy was educated in the private schools of his day, attending for some years the one at Montebello, the home of the Caves in Orange County, Va. Later he was sent to the School for Young Men at his Uncle Granville Kennedy's in Greene County. He was a man of modest mein with the attributes of honesty, truth and faith. His life was an open book and his nature free from guile; of Scotch ancestry, his heritage was of integrity, fostered throughout years of Christian adherence to the divine law—the type which leaves its impression on both family and friends. He married first Miss Penelope Peyton, who died leaving one child Peyton H., now deceased. On November 15, 1854, he married Ellen M. Smith of Culpeper, Va. He died in Washington, D. C., at the home of his son William Munsey Kennedy, at the age of 81 years, leaving a widow and seven children and was buried at Elmwood, Orange County, Va. His wife was the granddaughter of Isaac Smith of Hunterdon, N. J., and daughter of George W. and Maria (Freeman) Smith. She was born at the "Towers," in Caroline County, Va., built by John Walden (known as "Lord John") was a niece of Fauntleroy Ball and a lineal descendant of the English Waldens.

Most of her young life was spent in Culpeper County. It was a beautiful life, being of that exalted type of Christian character which lives for others. The close of her life was a glorious triumph; anxiously awaiting the summons—falling asleep in Jesus, on her 82nd birthday, March 27, 1910, at the home of her son, E. S. Kennedy, Washington, D. C. As Mother, Wife and Friend we pay her but the just tribute. She was buried by the side of her husband at Elmwood, Va.

Following are the children of J. F. H. Kennedy, and Maria E. (Smith) Kennedy:

- 11 1. Dora Blair Kennedy, m. J. R. Sisson.
- 12 2. Linda Walter Kennedy, m. Chas. H. Wine.
- 13 3. Clara S. Kennedy, m. Rev. Frank Bright.
- 14 4. Edgar Sumpter Kennedy, m. Alice Helen Grady.
- 15 5. Nellie Maria Kennedy, m. Claude Tatum.
- 16 6. Oscar Littleton Kennedy, unmarried.
- 16½ 7. William Munsey Kennedy, m. Mary Elmer Kloeber.



REV. JAMES SKIDMORE KENNEDY

5.

3

REV. JAMES SKIDMORE KENNEDY (3) was born in Madison County, Va., Dec. 31, 1826. His career was long and full of work as a Methodist minister, with several intervals devoted to the education of the young in church schools. As a boy he was thoughtful and ambitious, never neglecting an opportunity for self-improvement. When about twenty years of age, with foundations well laid in a classical school which was taught near his home, he left the paternal roof in January of 1846, and traveled three hundred miles by stage to Emory and Henry College, located at Emory, Va., in Washington County. There he graduated in 1849. From his Alma Mater he received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. Later in life the degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C. In the fall of 1849, he took charge of the town academy, Cleveland, Tenn., and a year later accepted a professorship in Strawberry Plains College, Jefferson County, Tenn. In this vicinity he met and married Melinda Williams Stringfield. Returning to Virginia he took charge of the preparatory department of Randolph-Macon College, at Ashland, Va. At the end of a year, he joined the Virginia Conference, in which he served until the fall of 1857. Yielding to the earnest solicitations of his father-in-law, he then asked for transfer to the Holston Conference. Up to the time of his retirement from active service, the rest of his life was given to his church in East Tennessee, Western North Carolina, and Southwest Virginia. During the Civil War many thrilling experiences came to him. In the summer of 1863, he refueged with his little family from East Tennessee to Emory, Va. In 1865 he moved to Asheville, N. C. After serving one year as pastor, he took charge of the Asheville Female College. Ten of the best years of his life were given to this work, followed by two years as president of Weaverville College, Weaverville, N. C., nine miles north of Asheville. Again returning to the traveling connection, he gave twenty-one years, unbroken, to the church, a short lifetime of efficient service, retiring from its ranks in 1898. However, he did not cease to preach



MRS. MELINDA STRINGFIELD KENNEDY
Wife of Rev. James Skidmore Kennedy

or teach wherever and whenever his services were needed and could be used.

Mr. Kennedy was a member of four General Conferences—1866, 1874, 1882, and 1894. A friend, in writing of him said, "Whatever he did was ably done. He was a scholar of rare merit, a painstaking and accurate student, versatile and entertaining in conversation. As a preacher, he was thought-provoking and edifying; as a pastor, systematic, faithful, diligent, and efficient; and a gentleman by instinct and practice." He died Nov. 20, 1905.

This record would be incomplete without further mention of his faithful wife, Melinda W. Stringfield, who was in every sense his fit companion and true helpmate. She was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Stringfield, and Sarah Williams Stringfield, and was born at her father's home, Strawberry Plains, Tenn., March 16, 1833. At the East Tennessee Female Institute, known as "The Old Institute," Knoxville, Tenn., she received her education under Dr. D. R. McAnnally. In the summer of 1851, she married James Skidmore Kennedy, and together they lived and worked for more than fifty years. It was her husband's pleasure, as well as her own, that she should accompany him in his pastoral visits. During the last twenty years of his ministry they seldom failed to follow this rule. In these visits the poor were first remembered, though the prominent members of his flock were never neglected. Besides this joint labor, there was no church work engaged in by women, including various kinds of church societies, in which she did not take part. A fine sense of humor added to her personal charms, and the parsonage was a social center for old and young of the congregation, its mistress delighting to dispense Christian hospitality.

James Skidmore Kennedy and wife spent their last days in the home of their son, E. M. Kennedy, Knoxville, Tenn. Her death occurred April 14, 1905. Seven months later he passed away, Nov. 20, 1905. They sleep in Old Gray Cemetery, Knoxville, Tenn.

The children of James Skidmore Kennedy and Melinda Stringfield Kennedy are as follows:

- 17 1. Carrie A. Kennedy.
- 18 2. William Kennedy.
- 19 3. Mary Burruss Kennedy.
- 20 4. James Lillbourne Kennedy, m. Jennie Wallace.
- 21 5. Fannie Stringfield Kennedy, m. Dr. R. C. Brown.
- 22 6. Granville Kennedy.
- 23 7. Edwin Marcellus Kennedy, m. Sarah Elizabeth Aston.
- 24 8. Mildred Hume Kennedy, m. Jacob Newton Finney.
- 25 9. Sallie Williams Kennedy.
- 26 10. Mattie Johnston Kennedy, m. Dr. J. S. St. Clair.
- 27 11. Lizzie Grevelle Kennedy, m. Mr. Thos. E. George.
- 28 12. Josephine Carroll Kennedy.

6.

3

WILLIAM DAVENPORT KENNEDY (3) was born in Greene County, Va., June 4, 1829. He was married Dec. 18, 1849, to Lourenna Miller Moyers, daughter of William Henry Moyers, a native of Culpeper County. Miss Moyers was born in Greene County, Dec. 5, 1825. Mr. Kennedy's life was short, but manly. He was a farmer in his home county, until he enlisted in the Confederate Army, where he proved to be a brave and patriotic soldier. Early in his army service he fell a victim to typhoid fever, prevalent in camp life, and was placed in a hospital in Richmond, Va., where he died July 10, 1862. His remains were taken home by his brave young wife, and laid to rest in the family burying-ground near Mt. Vernon Church, Greene County.

Compelled to bring up her children alone, Mrs. Kennedy, by her heroic courage, wonderful self-reliance, and fine executive ability, won the admiration of all who knew her. The farm was managed entirely at her own discretion, and she had scarcely laid aside the arduous task when her sons reached manhood's estate. In later years she made her home with her eldest son, William Henry Kennedy, in Charlottesville, Va. For nine or ten years before her death she was blind, but always happy, bringing sunshine to all who were around her. Possessing a splendid constitution, and having an admirable disposition, she lived to a good old age, and through all her life was as loyal to the Church as to

her family. She passed away Jan. 17, 1914, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery, Charlottesville, Va.

To William Davenport Kennedy and Lourenna Miller (Moyers) Kennedy, were born in Greene County, Va., two sons and three daughters, as follows:

- 29 1. William Henry Kennedy, m. Carrie Barksdale Eddins.
- 30 2. James Granville Kennedy, married twice.
- 31 3. Mary Mildred Kennedy.
- 32 4. Frances Lourenna Kennedy, m. Raleigh Dunnaway.
- 5. Sallie Hume Kennedy.

7.

3

SARAH ANN B. KENNEDY (3) was born in Greene County, April 30, 1832. She lived in her father's home until some time after his death, when she and her younger sister, Lourenna F., removed to the home of their mother's noble kinsman, Charles Tatum, near Oak Park, Madison County, Va. She died April 27, 1898.

8.

3

EDWIN C. KENNEDY (3) was born Oct. 24, 1834, in Greene County, Va. After growing up, his sight was greatly impaired from injury received while hunting. He went to California before the Civil War, returning to the Virginia home in 1866. Later he again went West. If he is still living his whereabouts are unknown. It is thought that he may have died on the Pacific Coast.

9.

3

GRANVILLE MARCELLUS J. KENNEDY (3) was born Sept. 16, 1837. His wife was Mary Cornelia Henry, born Dec. 24, 1838. They were married April 26, 1860, and lived near Standardville, Va. Mr. Kennedy suffered many hardships as a soldier in the Confederate Army. He was wounded in the battle of Seven Pines, and afterwards imprisoned at Fort McHenry for many months. At the close of the Civil War he began life anew, farming in his native county, where



GRANVILLE MARCELLUS J. KENNEDY
AND WIFE

he lived until his death Jan. 10, 1909. Mrs. Kennedy died many years before him, passing away Oct. 11, 1886. They were buried near their old home in Greene County.

Their children are as follows:

- 33 1. Mildred Blanche Kennedy, m. J. H. Williams.
- 34 2. Ida Bates Kennedy, m. Champ Y. Powell.
- 35 3. Bettie Fitzallen Kennedy, m. Bernard N. Powell.
- 36 4. Annie Walker Kennedy, m. John H. Blair.
- 37 5. Sallie Estelle Kennedy, m. Ashby Powell.
- 38 6. Charles Henry Kennedy, b. Dec. 5, 1871, m. Emma M. Powell.
- 7. Edwin Granville Kennedy, b. July 6, 1873; died Oct. 9, 1896.
- 39 8. Linda Peachie Kennedy, m. Ernest B. Powell.
- 40 9. Leonard Benson Kennedy, m. Sarah E. Mallory.

10.

3

LOURENNA FRANCIS KENNEDY (3) was born in Greene County, Jan. 26, 1843. She died Oct. 29, 1894, at the home of her niece, Mrs. Ida Powell, of Stanardsville, Va., and was buried in the family graveyard, near the Granville Kennedy Home.

11.

Fourth Generation.

DORA BLAIR KENNEDY (4) was born Sept. 13, 1855. Her parents lived in the country, and there being no schools convenient she was sent to various boarding schools. First to Gordonsville, Va., then to Warrentown, Va., Culpepper, Va., and last to the Wesleyan Female College at Stanton, Va. She taught a large public school at her home in Orange County, Virginia, some of her pupils being her seniors. After five years of hard, earnest, successful work in the schoolroom she resigned and on Jan. 26, 1881, was married to John Row Sisson of Fanquier County, Va., who died in December 1916, leaving her with five children.

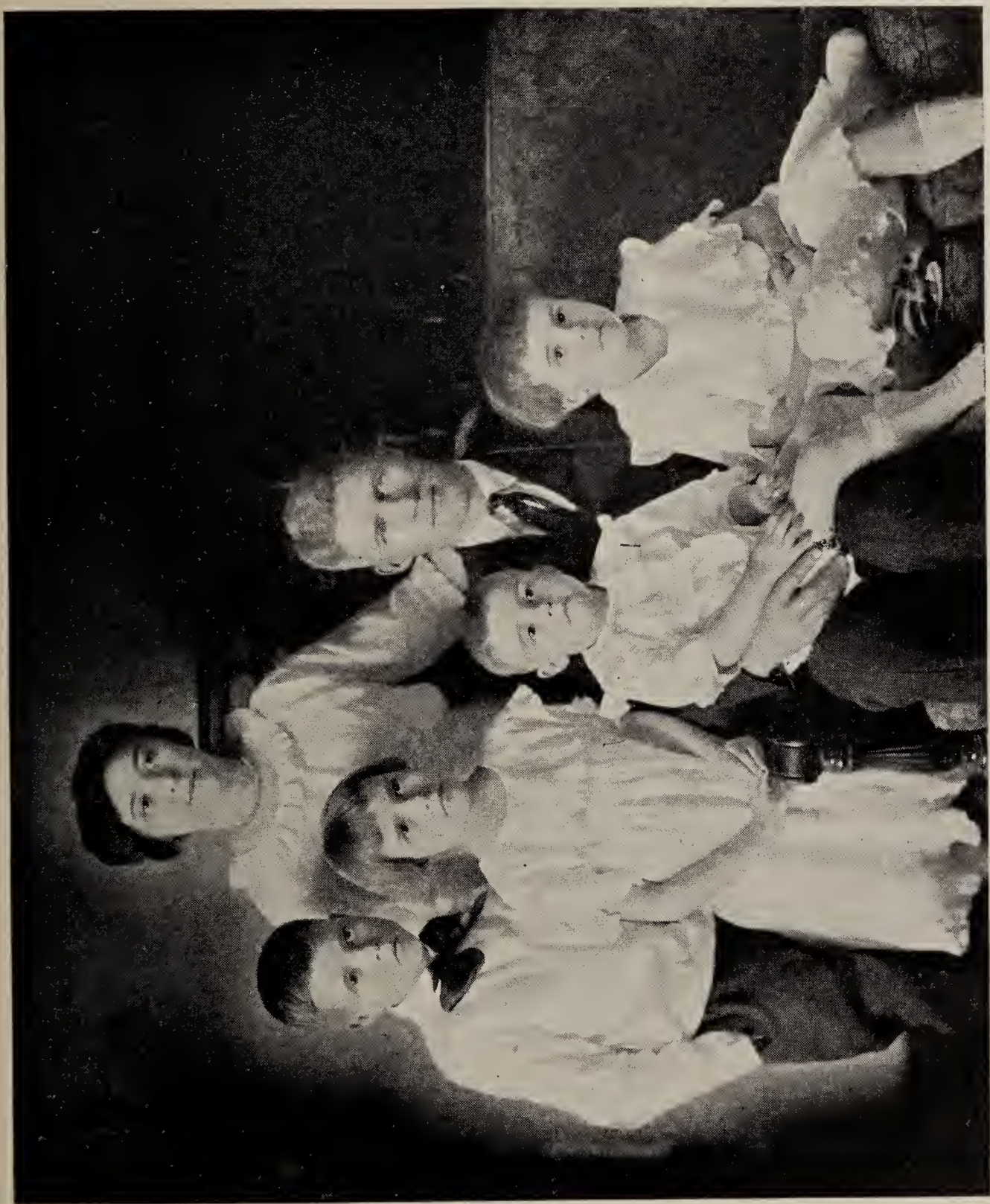
Mrs. Sisson possesses sterling traits of character, generous and unselfish in all her dealings with her fellowmen, a faithful and devoted mother and loyal friend.



MRS. DORA BLAIR SISSON

The children of Dora Blair and John Row Sisson are as follows:

1. Ellen Row Sisson, who was born in Orange County, Va. She graduated from the Blackstone Female College of Blackstone, Va., in 1906, and after teaching five years in South Carolina she was happily married on August 14, 1912, to Walter W. Layton of Spartanburg, S. C. Mr. Layton and family live in Georgetowne, S. C., where Mr. Layton is employed as Manager of the Georgetown Provision Company. They have four children as follows: Willis Walter Layton, Ruth Kennedy Layton, Mary Blair Layton, Kenneth Wofford Layton.
2. Rachel Keeling Sisson. Miss Sisson has a good academic and business education and has for a number of years held a responsible position in the Department of Justice, Washington, D. C.
3. Ida Hume Sisson, youngest daughter of John Row and Dora Blair Sisson, was graduated from the Orange High School, Orange, Virginia, in 1913. She also attended and received her professional teacher's certificate from the University of Virginia. After teaching for four years in the Public Schools of North Carolina, she went to Washington and accepted a position as bookkeeper for a large firm. She resigned this position to accept a similar one with her uncles, the Kennedy Bros.
4. Hugh Hamilton Sisson lives in Durham, N. C., where he has been with the American Tobacco Company for a number of years. He is superintendent of one department and is a valued employee of the company. In July, 1916, he was happily married to Mary Isabel Williams of Orange, Va., a highly accomplished and lovely woman. They live at their pretty home, 907 Monmouth Ave., and have three children as follows:
 1. Isabel Blair Sisson.
 2. Hugh Hamilton Sisson, Jr.
 3. William Clayton Sisson.
5. Walden Hume Sisson, youngest child of John Row and Dora Blair Sisson, attended Orange High School, Orange, Va. In July, 1916, he went to New York and accepted a position with Lord and Taylor. When America entered the War in 1917 he resigned and enlisted with the Marines May 1st, 1917, serving first in Cuba and later in France until after the Armistice was signed. He was honorably discharged in August, 1919, at Hampton Roads, Virginia. He is unmarried and resides in Washington, D. C.



W. W. LAYTON AND WIFE—ELLEN SISSON LAYTON AND FAMILY

† LINDA WALTON KENNEDY (4) was born May 13, 1860. She married Charles H. Wine, a prominent real estate dealer of Culpeper, Va.

Mrs. Charles H. Wine is the daughter of James Fontaine Hume Kennedy, of Orange County, Va., and granddaughter of Albert Kennedy, oldest son of James Kennedy. The latter was of Scotch-Irish birth, he or his ancestors coming to this country before the Revolutionary War. They either came direct to Virginia, or first to Pennsylvania, and later to Virginia, where James and his children were citizens of Louisa County. Through the marriage of her grandfather Albert Kennedy to Matilda Hume, Mrs. Wine is descended in direct line from George Hume, the "Emigrant."

By inheritance Mrs. Linda Kennedy Wine possesses sterling qualities of two lines. Staunch, quiet, and thoroughly energetic in regard to all of the affairs of life—all pertaining to mind and spirit, as well as those relating to the physical—she is progressive, enjoying to the full all that such a spirit gathers by contact with the best thought of the day, and unconsciously imparting to others this strength.

Mrs. Wine is prepossessing in manner, entertaining in conversation, and a good writer. She is, at the same time, modest and very reticent in regard to herself. To her, life has had no common meaning. She has realized its opportunities and responsibilities, and has thrown herself with earnest and unfaltering purpose into the task of reaching her ideals. After fitting herself for teaching, it was her pleasure to communicate to others what she so highly valued. For six years teaching was her favorite employment. In Albermarle, Amherst, Prince George and Orange Counties, Va., she filled positions in public and private schools, where her work was well and faithfully done.

On the 28th of November, 1888, she was happily married to Mr. Chas. H. Wine, and went to Culpeper County to live. For the past seven years their home has been in the town of Culpeper. Here she gathers her friends and relatives, making hers their home, and ministers with both

Fourth Generation

Page 23 - 24 - 26 - 37

Page 64

Page 87

Page 158

Page 177



MRS. LINDA (Kennedy) WINE
Wife of Charles H. Wine, Culpeper, Va.

grace and pleasure to their comfort and happiness. The home is blessed with four young daughters, who are developing into fine young women. They are useful and ambitious teachers, having responded nobly to the joint training of a devoted father and mother, whose earnest desire has been to fit them for receiving and imparting the best in life. Truly it may be said of Mrs. Wine, "The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her."

The compiler wishes here to gratefully acknowledge the persistent, earnest and energetic efforts of Mrs. Wine in securing records for this publication. She has not only visited many of the counties in search of Court Records, but has on several occasions visited his home in Washington, and spent many weary hours in the Library of Congress in order that the information she furnished might be authentic. Much of the information contained in this record would not have been secured, had it not been for the untiring efforts of Mrs. Wine.

Mrs. Wine has in her possession the Journal of Albert Kennedy, her grandfather, which is over one hundred years old, from which much of this work has been taken.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wine are, as follows:

1. Ruby Kennedy Wine, born Sept. 4, 1889. She was educated at Blackstone, Va., in the Blackstone Female Institute, from which she was graduated; Randolph-Macon Women's College, Lynchburg, Va.; and the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va. From the latter place she has received her professional teacher's certificate.
2. Alice Edna Wine, born January 28, 1891. Attended the Culpeper High School, and Blackstone Female Institute, from which she was graduated. Later she attended Randolph-Macon Women's College and the University of Virginia. From the latter place she has received her professional teacher's certificate.
3. Georgie Hume Wine was born July 9, 1893. She was educated at Blackstone Female Institute, and the Culpeper High School, from which she graduated. At the close of the scholastic year 1915, she received the degree of Bachelor of Arts, from the Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va. Miss Wine is now a teacher in the high school at Paris, Texas.
4. Eleanor Gertrude Wine was born Oct. 24, 1894. She attended the Culpeper High School for three years, from which she went to Randolph-Macon Institute, Danville, Va., where she graduated in Expression and Academic work. She is now a student in the University of Virginia.



MRS. CLARA K. BRIGHT

13.

4

CLARA S. KENNEDY, daughter of Jas. F. H. Kennedy and Ellen Smith Kennedy was born October 13th, 1863.

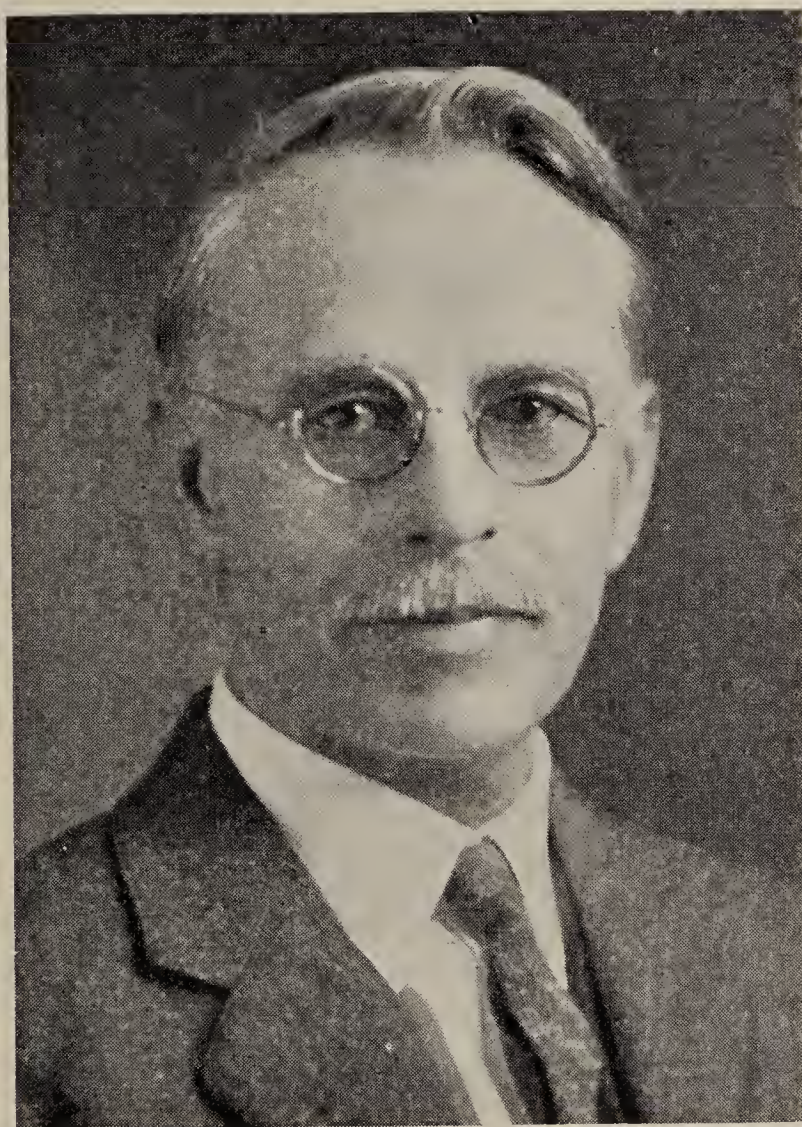
She received a liberal education from schools of her native State, Virginia, and was also graduated from the Peabody Teacher's College of Nashville, Tennessee. Many years of her young life were spent in school rooms of her own state, Virginia, and also in large southern schools. She was a faithful and successful teacher and was greatly beloved both by her pupils and patrons. She is a woman of great faith in God, kind, gentle and refined in manner. In 1913 she was married to Franklin K. Bright. They live near Denver, Colorado.

14.

EDGAR SUMPTER KENNEDY (4) was born December 13, 1864. He is a man of winning personality and strength of character, with a keen sense of justice and an abiding desire to see it done, not merely to himself but to all with whom he comes in contact. He is a conservative, successful business man and first, as senior member of Kennedy & Davis Company, and later, ranking member of Kennedy Bros., Inc., has built up some of the most beautiful residence sections of Washington. He married April 18, 1900, Miss Alice Helen Grady of Baltimore, a member of a distinguished old Virginia family. They have one daughter, Mary Powell Kennedy, born January 17, 1905, a beautiful and accomplished girl, who is at the present time (1925) a student at Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa., studying for her A. B. degree.

15.

NELLIE MARIA KENNEDY was born December 29, 1865, and was educated in Virginia schools. After eight years of successful work as teacher in public and private schools of Virginia she was married to Claude Newton Tatum of Madison County, Virginia. He died in 1914, leav-



MR. EDGAR SUMPTER KENNEDY
Washington, D C.



MISS MARY P. KENNEDY
Daughter of Edgar S. Kennedy

ing his widow and one child, Alice Roberta, born July 29, 1906. She is now a bright student in "State Teacher's College," Harrisonburg, Virginia.

16.

OSCAR LITTLETON KENNEDY, son of Jas. F. H. Kennedy and Ellen Smith Kennedy, was born Nov. 13, 1867.

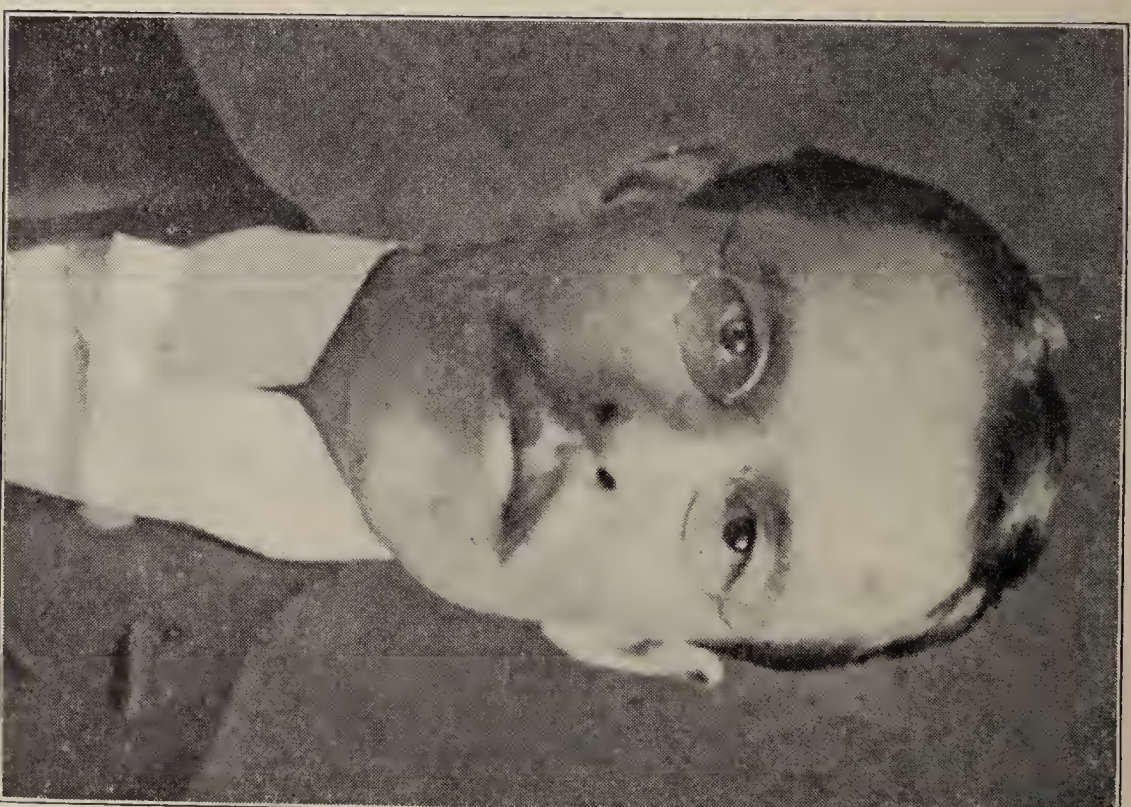
With high ideals and untiring energy he was a man of unusual attainments, a thorough scholar, a faithful and successful educator and a musician of note. When quite a youth he won the prize in the Competitive examination at the University of Virginia, giving him a free scholarship at the State Normal College of Nashville, Tennessee, from which he was graduated in one year. He later attended and received his degree from the Vanderbilt University of the same state. After teaching for some years in large southern schools he returned to his native state and was for sixteen years principal of large schools in Berkeley and Norfolk, Virginia, also conducting a night school for the young business men and boys. He played the violin for years in Epworth M. E. church of Norfolk, Va., where his music was appreciated, but for which he refused any remuneration.

It was while in Norfolk that his health became impaired, forcing him to give up his loved profession. After resting for several months at Woodlawn, his birthplace and boyhood home near Orange, Virginia, and studying for awhile at the Boston Musical Conservatory he decided to rest and travel, sailing from New York for London in 1908.

In the years that followed he visited the principal European countries, spending some time in Berlin where he again pursued his music under famous masters. It was said of him "He played divinely." But his greatest pleasure was traveling with a great Scotch Evangelist playing in large churches and tabernacles, distributing religious literature and working among the peasantry of those countries. He returned to the United States two years before the outbreak of the great war. He loved and admired the valiant French people, and feeling he could do some good by playing for the boys behind the lines and be helped in the sunny clime of



OSCAR L. KENNEDY
While a Student at Vanderbilt University



OSCAR L. KENNEDY
taken later in life

southern France, so against the wishes of relatives and friends he returned to that country in June, 1916. For awhile he improved, but suddenly growing worse he passed away April 23, 1917, in faith and peace among kind friends. He was unmarried, a man of that quiet modest mien that bespoke the true gentleman. His remains are still resting in a private vault in Mentone, France.

16½.

4

WILLIAM MUNSEY KENNEDY (4), youngest child of Jas. F. H. and Ellen M. Kennedy, was born in Orange County, Virginia, November 30, 1869. He not only possessed a bright mind, but was a good scholar and also possessed a lovable disposition, being an acknowledged favorite with his family and friends. His wife was Miss Mary Elmer Kloeber, who was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, May 12, 1876, daughter of Dr. John E. and Mary S. Kloeber, his wife. They were married May 27, 1896, and reside in Washington, D. C., where Mr. Kennedy is of the firm of Kennedy Brothers, in real estate.

Following are their children:

1. Charles Gordon Kennedy, born April 16, 1897, m. Dorothy Bedinger of Charlestown, W. Va.
2. Kloeber Kennedy, b. Dec. 14, 1900.
3. Wm. Munsey, jr., b. March 22, 1913.

17.

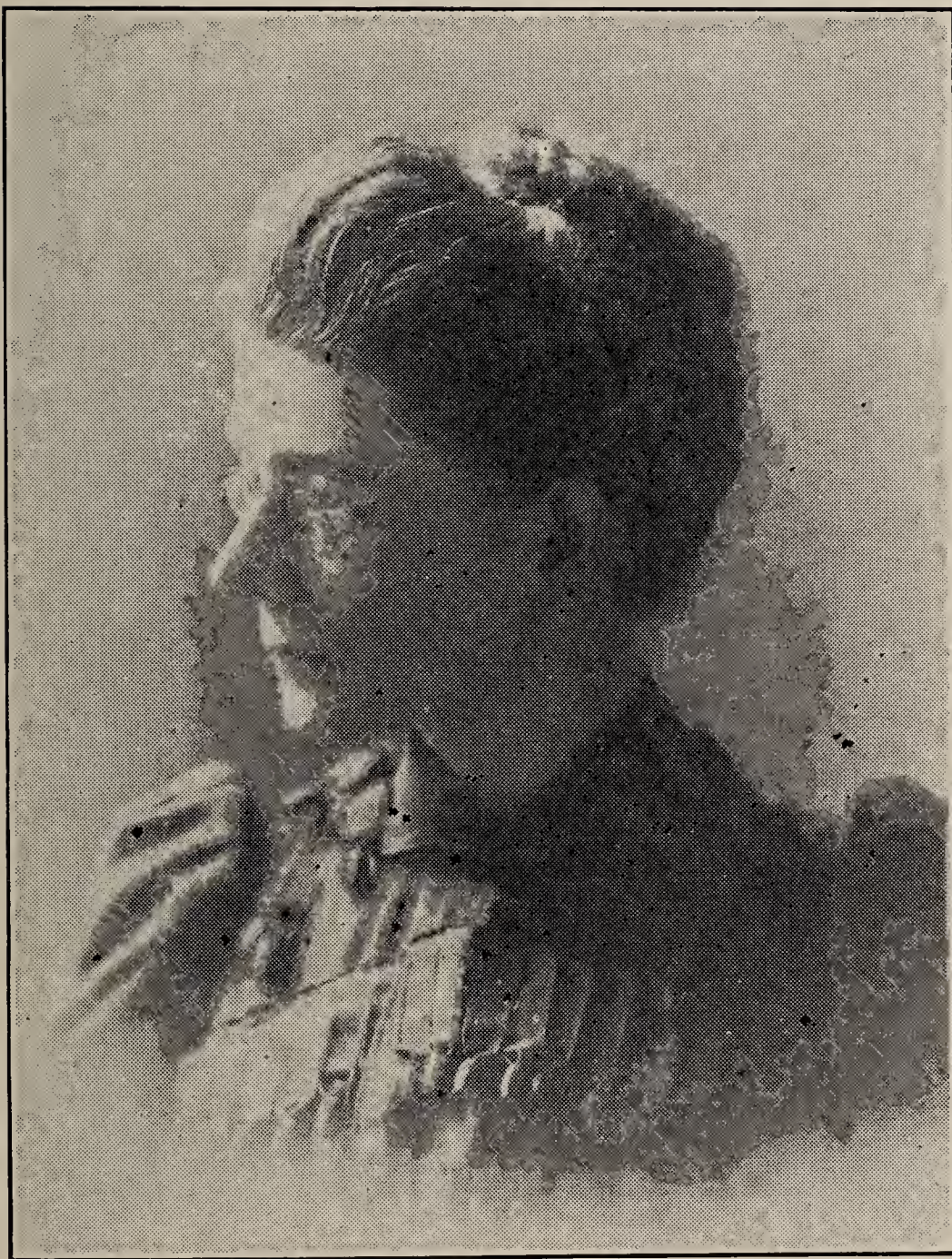
4

CARRIE A. KENNEDY (5) was born in the home of her grandfather, Granville Kennedy, of Greene County, Va. Her infancy was passed in Virginia, where her father's work as a Methodist minister lay for a number of years in Nottaway, Brunswick and Isle-of-Wight counties. Soon the itinerant wheel turned him into Tennessee and Southwestern Virginia, and later to Western North Carolina. Here she entered upon the arduous task of school duties and life became real and earnest. At Asheville, N. C., a beautiful little mountain town, she grew up, living within the walls of the Asheville Female College. She was happy to owe her

education chiefly to the tuition of her father and others personally and deeply interested in her progress and welfare. Since that time the little mountain town, always beautiful for situation and always a center of hospitality and culture, has become a celebrated "Mountain City." The college property now belongs to the city, and furnishes the site and buildings, with all modern improvements, for its leading public school.

After finishing the school course, Miss Kennedy rested a year, then taught three years in her Alma Mater. Following this was a period of six or seven years given to private school work. In 1883 her lot was cast in West Tennessee, where she taught in Obion County, near the celebrated Reel Foot Lake. Returning to East Tennessee, she secured a position in the public schools of Knoxville. Later she repaired to Virginia and taught for a short time. Then came a decided change in her life. She was offered a home and clerical work by Mrs. D. H. McGavock of Nashville, Tenn., Secretary of the Women's Board of Foreign Missions. This position Miss Kennedy filled for more than five years. The next six years were given to the same work under Mrs. S. C. Trueheart, successor to Mrs. McGavock. After this came a period of nearly seven years in the editorial rooms of the "Christian Advocate," general organ of the M. E. Church South when Miss Kennedy was employed as stenographer and on general clerical work. In all, nineteen years were spent near and in the heart of the City of Nashville. During that time many opportunities came to Miss Kennedy for enjoying the best people and things; for making little journeys, and sometimes longer ones; for attending Chautauquas; for hearing the best of classical music, and lectures, and oratory of every description; for watching the movements of the times in church, mission and school work. Also there was the opportunity to note a prosperous city's growth; to study much of interest in the capital of "The Old Volunteer State," its past as well as present, and best of all there was the forming of friendships, lasting and ennobling.

In 1909 Miss Kennedy returned to East Tennessee, and



MISS CARRIE A. KENNEDY
Roanoke, Va.

later to her native State, where she is making her home near the city of Roanoke.

The compiler of this book wishes to impress upon the reader that it was Miss Carrie A. Kennedy who wrote the interesting and valuable biographical sketches of many of the Kennedy family herein contained, and that he is grateful to Miss Kennedy for her splendid work, which has done its full part in making this book a valuable and interesting genealogy.

Miss Kennedy was selected by all of the interested members of the present Kennedy generation to write for them and for herself the History of the Kennedy Family, and it is with pleasure that the compiler presents to the family the above sketch of Miss Kennedy, and regrets that he is not able to present in true literary style the glowing account of so useful a life that she justly deserves.—(Brockman.)

18.

4

WILLIAM KENNEDY (5) was born at Smithfield, Va., May 11, 1854, and died the same day.

19.

4

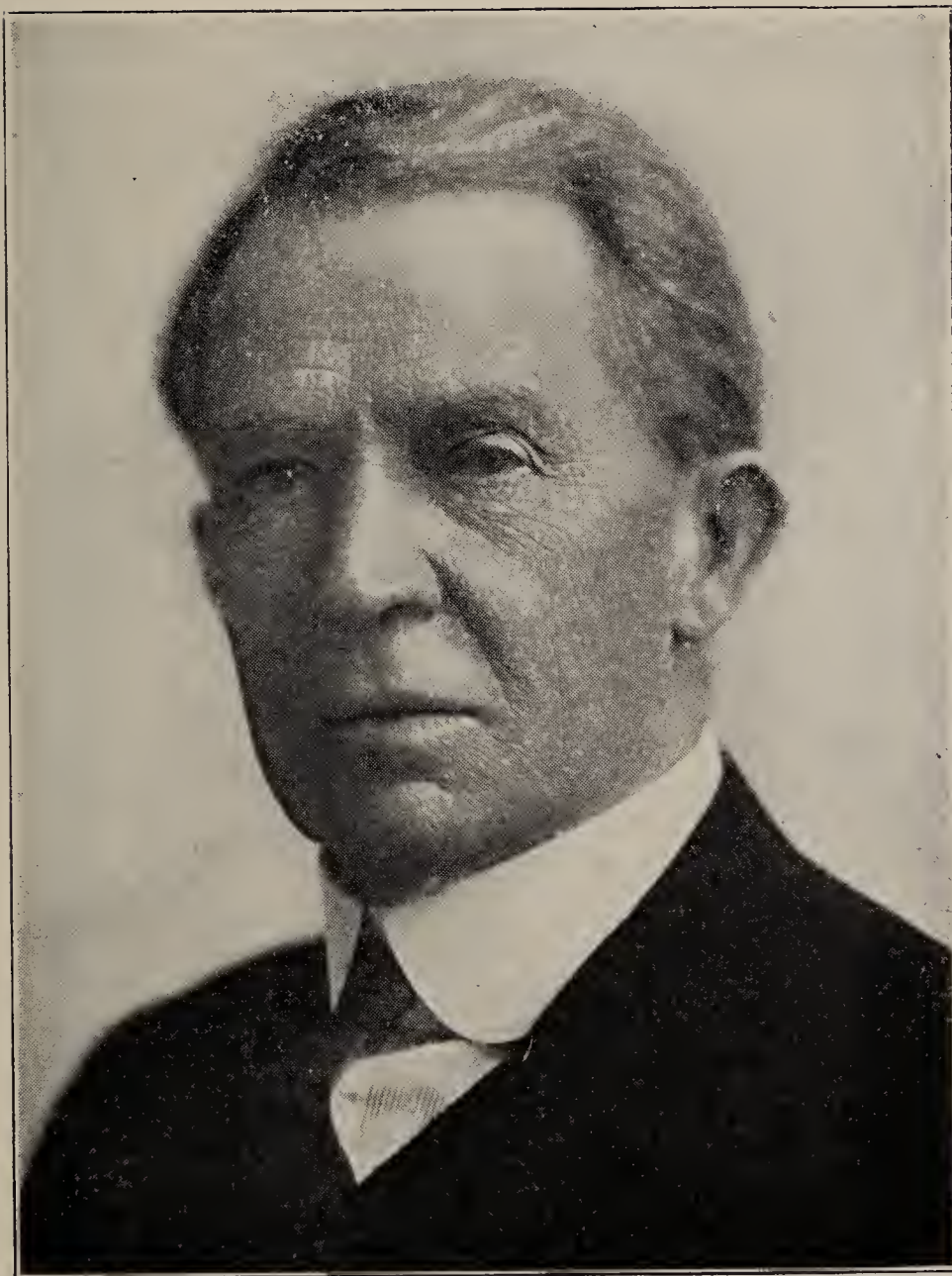
MARY BURRUSS KENNEDY (5) was born at Laurenceville, Va., Aug. 27, 1855. She resides in Brazil, South America, with her brother, Rev. James L. Kennedy.

Caixa 290, Sao Paulo, Brazil, S. A.
April 19th, 1915.

Mr. Wm. Everett Brockman,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Kinsman:

Through my cousin, Mrs. Linda Kennedy Wine, of Culpeper, Virginia, we received your announcement in reference to the publication of a Genealogical and Historical Record of the Brockman-Hume-Kennedy Family. I want to thank you for the letter, and assure you that we will be glad to give you some data. My sister Miss Carrie Kennedy, of Roanoke, Va., will secure records of our father's family, grandfather, and great-grandfather Kennedy. I have some sketches of my father Rev. James Skidmore Kennedy of 1848, which I will send by the next outgoing steamer to this sister. So please give us a little more time. I am making my home with my brother Rev. James L. Kennedy, who is a missionary to Brazil, and has been since 1881. I was in the work some fifteen years ago, for a period of nine years, but



REV. JAMES LILLBOURNE KENNEDY

returned to the States in 1898. In 1913 I returned to Brazil with my brother, chiefly as an older companion to his two grown daughters, who lost their mother in Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1913. * * *

Please remember that we will do all that we can to make the records accurate. * * * This is an expression from my brother here, as well as myself. We will also be glad to furnish some photos, of father, mother, and this brother. * * *

I remain yours for success, and kinswoman,

(Miss) MARY B. KENNEDY.

20.

4

REV. JAMES LILLBOURNE KENNEDY (5) was born at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1857. He has been a missionary to Brazil since 1881. He was educated in Wofford and Weaverville Colleges, graduating in 1877 from the latter institution in the State of North Carolina. He entered the ministry of the M. E. Church South in 1878, and offered his services a few years later to the Board of Foreign Missions of that church. He was accepted and appointed to Brazil, sailing March 2, 1881. Two years later he returned to his native land to recuperate from a severe attack of yellow fever. While at home he was married to Miss Jennie Wallace, daughter of Robert Wallace and wife Harriet. Miss Wallace was born Jan. 16, 1858, near Knoxville, Tenn. Her education was acquired in private schools, and at Branner Institute, Mossy Creek, now known as Jefferson City, Tenn. She was an attractive person and lovely in character. After her marriage to Mr. Kennedy, they returned to the field, where she soon became ardently attached to the work. For nearly thirty years she was a model wife and mother; most faithful and helpful to her husband, and to her he attributed much of his success. Side by side they ministered to all classes around them, but she was especially devoted to women and children. Failing health called her home in the fall of 1912. The best medical aid proved without avail, and she died Jan. 1, 1913, and was buried in Old Gray Cemetery, Knoxville, Tenn.

The following summary of Rev. James L. Kennedy's work is from the pen of Bishop W. R. Lambuth, and was written two years ago: "Mr. Kennedy has frequently taken active part in directing the construction of our church buildings in



MRS. JENNIE WALLACE KENNEDY
(deceased)

Brazil. He has translated into Portuguese and published a book of Wesley's Sermons; the larger Wesleyan Catechism; assisted in the translation of our Ritual, which he published, as well as one edition of our Discipline. He compiled and published a Life of Wesley, besides a number of Gospel Facts. He has been a faithful, indefatigable worker, ever holding aloft the Banner of the Cross wherever duty called him. During his missionary life of thirty-two years, he has been superintendent of the entire mission for one year; presiding elder for thirteen years; pastor on stations and circuits, twenty-three years; editor of the Conference Weekly, eleven years; Sunday School editor, four years; agent of the Publishing House, and book editor, two years; president of the Annual Conference, once; delegate to the General Conference, which convened in Birmingham, Ala., in 1906. He is now (1913), president of the Sao Paulo Sunday School Convention. On July 12, 1913, in company with his daughter, Miss Eula Lee Kennedy, his sister, Miss Mary B. Kennedy, Bishop Lambuth, and other missionaries and friends, Mr. Kennedy embarked again for his work, in the 'Land of the Southern Cross,' there to continue, he hopes, with still greater success, the work to which he has devoted himself since he was twenty-three years old."

So it was that, on August the first, 1913, Mr. Kennedy, after an absence of eight months in the U. S. A., began anew his missionary labors in the capital city of Sao Paulo. From that date till now—the close of 1925—he has enjoyed most excellent health, and has dedicated himself actively to important city pastorates or to the presiding eldership in very extensive districts, serving, as well, on several boards of trustees of most important institutions of the church.

Notwithstanding the dark deep shadow thrown across Mr. Kennedy's life by the death of his wife, whom he left buried under the sod of her native Tennessee, his Brazilian home was made very happy by the presence of an elder sister, Mary B. Kennedy, and his two accomplished daughters, Eula Lee and Jennie Ruth, who had graduated with highest honors at Randolph Macon Woman's College and other very near and dear relatives.



MRS. DAISY PYLES KENNEDY
Wife of Rev. James L. Kennedy

His son, Wallace, remained in the United States and during the "World's War" became a volunteer member of the 80th Division of the American Army, and was in the trenches in France for thirteen months. Wallace has since married and is now an employee of the Federal government in the city of Chicago.

On October, the 25th, 1918, his second daughter, Ruth, was given in holy matrimony to the Rev. Mr. Franklin T. Osborn, a highly accredited missionary of the Episcopal Church and is now doing, under the Rev. Bishop Kingsolving, in the State of Rio Grande do Sul.

Both daughters of Mr. Kennedy having now already married and his sister Mary intending to soon return to the United States, he would thus be left alone in the parsonage in Piracicaba. After six years of widowerhood, he was happily married to Miss Daisy Pyles, descendant of noble people of the Southern States. She, however, was born in this country of excellent parents, viz.: Mr. Judson Pyles and wife, Josephine McKnight, both of whom came to Brazil just after the "War between the States."

A pupil of our best Brazilian schools—especially of the "Collegio Piracicabano," Miss Daisy Pyles pursued an additional course of studies at LaGrange College, Ga., and at the Nashville Methodist Training School, from 1905 to 1908. From this latter Institution, she was sent to Brazil as a regular missionary of the Woman's Council, of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in the year 1908.

Owing to her delicate health, and acting upon medical advice, she resigned her official relation to the "Woman's Council," after having given a few years of very efficient and faithful service, as professor, in the "Collegio Mineiro," situated in the city of Juiz de Fora.

Though no longer a missionary officially, Miss Daisy Ellis Pyles always shone for Jesus, and, as her health would permit, was generally employed either in private teaching or in school work either of her own church or that of the Presbyterian Church, in Lavras, where she labored not less than three years, giving much satisfaction to the directors



Frank M. Long and Eula Lee Kennedy Long.
James Alvin, between his parents, Eulalee next to her father,
Lewis in his father's lap. Willard next to his mother.



REV. and MRS. FRANKLIN THROPE OSBORN and Family

of that institution. In short wherever she labored she was always held in high esteem for her loving faithful service.

The marriage of the Rev. J. L. Kennedy to Miss Daisy Ellis Pyles took place on the twenty-ninth of October, 1918, in the home of her widowed mother, at Santa Barbara, Estado de Sao Paulo, Bishop John M. Moore, D. D., officiating in the religious service.

From this union, on October the 27th, 1919, in the city of Rio de Janeiro, was born one son, viz., Embree Moore Kennedy, who is now over six years old. His first name is Embree, after Bishop Embree E. Hoss, D. D., L. L. D., who was a dear friend of both parents. His middle name after a greatly esteemed friend, Bishop John M. Moore.

Embree is a bright, lovable little boy, and if he can sustain the good names of the Bishops E. E. Hoss and John M. Moore, not to say anything of the name of his parents, he should be a great and good man.

Mrs. Kennedy is a very active church worker; she has been a delegate to more than one Annual Conference, and, in 1922, she was a member of, and took part in, the General Conference which met at Hot Springs, Arkansas. She is now District Secretary of the Woman's Missionary Society of the Central Brazil Annual Conference.

Rev. James L. Kennedy and Jennie Wallace were married May 16, 1883.

Their children are as follows:

1. Eula Lee Kennedy, born at Taubaté, Brazil, September 25, 1891. Graduated from Randolph-Macon Woman's College (B. A.), in 1913. Married October 13th, 1914, to Mr. Frank Millard Long, of Oklahoma (A. B., A. M., M. S.), now Secretary of the Y. M. C. A. in Porto Alegre, Brazil. Mrs. Long has written two books in Portuguese relating to home management and care of babies. Their children: James Alvin Long, born July 13th, 1917, Porto Alegre, Brazil.
Eulalee Kennedy Long, born July 25th, 1919, Knoxville, Tenn.
Frank Millard Long, Jr., born January 26th, 1921, Porto Alegre, Brazil.
Lewis McClellan Long, born November 19th, 1923, Porto Alegre, Brazil.



Standing, left to right, back row: Franklin T. Osborn, Frank M. Long, Ruth Kennedy Osborn, Frank L. Kennedy
 sitting in center holding Lewis Long, Daisy Pyles Kennedy, sitting at extreme left holding Helen Osborn,
 Eulalie Long at her right. Eula Kennedy Long on the arm of Daisy's chair, Embrey Moore Kennedy
 at J. L. K.'s right. Ruth Elizabeth Osborn at J. L. K.'s left. Millard Long sitting at
 extreme right of photo. James Long standing behind Millard.

2. Jennie Ruth Kennedy, born in Knoxville, Tenn., March 4th, 1893. Graduated from Randolph-Macon Woman's College (B. A.) in 1914. Taught a year at MacKenzie College, Sao Paulo, Brazil. Married October 25th, 1918, to the Rev. Franklin Thorpe Osborn, of Idaho (A. B., B. D.), Missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Rio Grande, Brazil. Their children:
 Ruth Elizabeth Osborn, born Sept. 1st, 1919, in Rio de Janeiro.
 Wallace Tremain Osborn, born Nov. 7th, 1920, in Rio de Janeiro. Died February 9th, 1923, in Porto Alegre.
 Helen Edith Osborn, born January 24th, 1924, in Rio Grande.
3. James Wallace Kennedy, born in Taubaté, Brazil, August 11th, 1894. Student at Randolph-Macon and University of Tennessee. Served two years in France and Belgium during the World War. Married and living in Chicago, Ill.

21.

4

FANNIE STRINGFIELD KENNEDY (5) was born at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1859. She was married to Dr. R. C. Brown, of Culpeper, Va., March 18, 1877. Their only child, ROBBIE CLAIRE BROWN, a daughter, was born at Weaverville, N. C., Jan. 23, 1879, and died at the place of her birth, Oct. 11, 1880. She was buried in Culpeper County, Va., in the Brown family graveyard. For many years Mrs. Brown has been a missionary in Brazil, and is now teaching (1915) in Collegio Piricicabano, Brazil.

22.

4

GRANVILLE KENNEDY (5) was born at Cedarville, Va., Jan. 28, 1862. He died January 30, 1862.

23.

4

EDWIN MARCELLUS KENNEDY (5) was born at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Mar. 26, 1863. He grew up in Western North Carolina, and spent his early youth in the family home at Asheville, N. C. Later he went to school in Weaverville College, Buncombe County, N. C. When about nineteen years of age, he took a course in a business

college of Knoxville, Tenn. Since that time his home has been in that city. Entirely unaided, save by his own energy and perseverance, he became established in business. He is very undemonstrative, observant, studious of men and business, reserved, generous, loyal to his family, fond of music, and gifted with a voice of rare sweetness. On Jan. 15, 1900, he married Miss Sarah Elizabeth Aston, of Cedarville, Washington County, Va. She was born Aug. 3, 1867, at Cedarville. Martha Washington College, Abingdon, Va., became her Alma Mater. Later she attended Lasell Seminary, near Auburndale, Mass.

Their children are, as follows:

1. Miss Emily Stringfield Kennedy, daughter of Edwin M. Kennedy, and wife Elizabeth Aston was born at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1890. On Wednesday evening, September 6th, 1916, in the Church Street, M. E. Church South, Knoxville, Tenn., she married Mr. Ralph Victor Thurston. They reside in Miami, Arizona. Children: Mary Helen, born at Miami, Ariz., March 4, 1920; Edwin Kennedy, born at Payette, Idaho, August 21, 1922.
 2. Linda Kennedy, born Jan. 11, 1894, at Knoxville, Tenn.
 3. William Aston Kennedy, born Jan. 25, 1895; died December 3, 1902.
 4. Granville Skidmore Kennedy, born Jan. 28, 1899.
 5. Edwin Marion Kennedy, born March 22, 1901.
 6. Augustus William Aston Kennedy, born Nov. 16, 1906.
 7. Thomas Stringfield Kennedy, born Sept. 1, 1909; died March 28, 1910; buried in Old Gray Cemetery.
- All children born at Knoxville, Tenn.

24.

4

MILDRED HUME KENNEDY (5) was born at Emory, Va., August 6, 1865. She married Jacob Newton Finney, of Houston County, Ga., August 12, 1891. Mr. Finney died at his home in Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1897. He was buried in Old Gray Cemetery.

Following are their children:

1. Evelyn Louise Finney, born at Marion, Va., June 25, 1892.
2. Edwin Howell Finney, born at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 14, 1894.

25.

4

SALLIE WILLIAMS KENNEDY (5) was born at Asheville, N. C., August 27, 1867, and died at the same place

July 16, 1884. She was buried in Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C.

26.

4

MATTIE JOHNSTON KENNEDY (5) was born at Asheville, N. C., Feb. 11, 1870. She married Dr. J. S. St. Clair, of Roanoke, Va., June 17, 1896. They reside at Bonsack, Va., near Roanoke.

Following are their children:

1. James Kennedy St. Clair, born Feb. 26, 1897. He is a graduate of Roanoke High School.
2. George Kennedy St. Clair, born Sept. 28, 1898.
3. Linda St. Clair, born April 2, 1901.
4. Palmer Kennedy St. Clair, born March 27, 1903.
5. Edwin Kennedy St. Clair, born Sept. 22, 1905.
6. Carolyn St. Clair, born Jan. 3, 1909.
7. Tynes Stringfield St. Clair, born Jan. 22, 1912; died June 10, 1913.

27.

4

LIZZIE GREVELLE KENNEDY (5) eleventh child of Rev. James Skidmore Kennedy and Linda Stringfield Kennedy was born at Asheville, N. C., April 4, 1872. She married Thos. E. George, of Broadford, Va., on Dec. 26, 1895.

Their children, all born at Broadford, Va., are:

1. Mary Kennedy George, b. Jan. 18, 1897.
2. William Worth, b. March 12, 1900.
3. Linda Pearis, b. Jan. 6, 1903.
4. Thomas Oscar, b. Jan. 13, 1906.
5. James Kennedy, b. Sept. 15, 1909.
6. Eloise Roberts, b. May 14, 1911.
7. Mildred Hume, b. Jan. 21, 1916.

28.

JOSEPHINE CARROLL KENNEDY (5) was born at Weaverville, N. C., Sept. 1875, and died at that place April 1, 1876. She was buried in Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C.

29.

4

WILLIAM HENRY KENNEDY (6) was born May 20, 1851. He married Carrie Barksdale Eddins, of Stanards-

ville, Va., March 5, 1874. For a period of ten years or longer, they lived in Albermarle County. The next ten years of their life were spent in Shenandoah, Va. Finally Mr. Kennedy moved to Charlottesville, Va., where he carried on a prosperous mercantile business for a number of years. Failing health compelled him to lay aside his work for a year, when he resumed his business, but only for a few months. He died at his home, 5 Belmont Ave., Sept. 6, 1914, and was buried in River View Cemetery. Mr. Kennedy was a conservative man, preferring to act rather than speak. As a citizen he advocated what he thought best for the good of the public. In his family he was all a father and husband could be, and in his church relations without reproach. His widow, Mrs. Carrie B. Kennedy, his sister, Miss Sallie Hume Kennedy, and his daughter, Mrs. Susie Kennedy Carter, are now living (1915) in the family home at Charlottsville, Va.

Their children are, as follows:

- | | |
|----|---|
| 41 | 1. William Thomas Eddins Kennedy, m. Roxie Nettie Hall. |
| 42 | 2. Oscar Clarkston, unmarried. |
| 43 | 3. John Lightfoot, m. Jettye Floyd. |
| 44 | 4. Almond Lewis Kennedy, m. Martha Amanda Gianniny. |
| 45 | 5. Susie Miller Kennedy, m. C. C. Carter. |

30.

4

JAMES GRANVILLE KENNEDY (6) was born March 21, 1854, near Stanardsville, Va. He married Lizzie Dora Prichard, of that place, on Nov. 4, 1875. Mrs. Kennedy died June 5, 1890, and was buried in Greene County. Mr. Kennedy afterwards married Cornelia Payne, of Stanardsville, on Nov. 5, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy are now living in South Jacksonville, Fla.

Mr. Kennedy has four children, three by the first marriage, and one by the second, as follows:

- | | |
|----|---|
| | 1. Elenora Kennedy, b. 1876, d. 1895. |
| 46 | 2. Laura Cornelia Kennedy, m. Judson Alfred Runkle. |
| 47 | 3. Bettie Shepperd, m. Thos. Edward Jarrell. |
| | 4. George Payne Kennedy, born Aug. 8, 1892. |

31.

4

MARY MILDRED KENNEDY (6) was born May 4, 1856, and died July 2, 1856. She was buried in the family graveyard in Greene County.

32.

4

FRANCES LOURENNA KENNEDY (6) is the oldest daughter of Wm. Davenport Kennedy, now living. She was born Oct. 25, 1858, and married Raleigh Dunnaway, of Lancaster County, Va., on April, 1878.

Following are their children:

- 48 1. Daisy Anna Dunnaway, m. J. W. Fritts.
- 49 2. Lula Pearl Dunnaway, m. Robert W. Clendenning.
- 50 3. Raleigh William Dunnaway, m. Alice Pauline Simpson.
4. Virginia Cleveland Dunnaway, m. Boyd Licklider.
5. Jessie Oneta Dunnaway, b. Nov. 18, 1886.
6. Perry O'Ferrell Dunnaway, b. Sept. 9, 1883. He is an undertaker, and resides at Point Pleasant, W. Va.
7. Sanford Judson Dunnaway, born June 11, 1890. He is unmarried and resides in New York City. Mr. Dunnaway is manager of the premium department of the B. T. Babbitts Soap Co., New York City.
8. Homer Kennedy Dunnaway, born March 8, 1892. He is unmarried and resides at Norristown, Pa., where he is an undertaker.
9. Fannie Lourenna Dunnaway, born Nov. 4, 1894, at Leestown, W. Va.; died Oct. 16, 1898.

33.

4

MILDRED BLANCHE KENNEDY (9) was born March 1, 1861. She married Joseph Harvey Williams, Feb. 15, 1883. He died April 2, 1921.

Following are their children:

1. Raymond Rosser Williams, b. April 19, 1884, died 1886.
2. Ollie Harvey Williams, b. Dec. 3, 1885; married Laura Newman, of Barboursville, Va., June 17, 1915.
3. Charlie Harmon Williams, b. Oct. 3, 1887; married Gertrude Marshall, of Barboursville, Va., Oct. 7, 1914, in Baltimore, Md.
4. Kennie Boggs Williams, b. Jan. 24, 1890; married Christine Mundy, of Barboursville, Va., Nov. 24, 1914, at Williamsburg, Va.

5. Virginia Cornelia Williams, b. June 4, 1891; married James Frank Jarrell, of Madison County, Va., April 27, 1915, at Luray Caverns, Va. Children: James Harvey, b. Feb. 19, 1923. Raymond Williams, b. April 29, 1924.
6. Roy Marcellus Williams, b. Feb. 4, 1893.
7. Harry Joseph Williams, b. Feb. 18, 1895.
8. Clyde Benson Williams, b. Aug. 18, 1897.
9. Max Bryant Williams, b. Aug. 18, 1897.
10. Walker Champ Williams, b. Aug. 27, 1902.

34.

4

IDA BATES KENNEDY (9) married Champ Y. Powell. They reside at Stanardsville, Va. Mrs. Powell has been very helpful in securing records for this book, as shown by the following letter:

Stanardsville, Va., Aug. 10, 1915.

Mr. Wm. E. Brockman,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Brockman:

I regret that I was not able to send you the enclosed copy any sooner, but have been delayed by some of the family, who failed to send in their records. My only brother that is living has not sent his in yet, but as soon as I receive them I will forward them to you.

My sister, Mrs. Williams, has sent various records to Cousin Carrie Kennedy, to forward to you. We have supplied all of the dates that we are able to secure. If the arrangement of the copy does not meet with your approval, please change it as you think best. I also sent you the photo of our grandfather, Granville Kennedy. I hope that you will take good care of it, as it is all that we have of him. I am glad that my son had the pleasure of meeting you while in Washington. Please let me know if you receive copy and photo in good condition.

Hoping to hear from you soon, I am,

Very respectfully,

IDA B. POWELL.

P. S.—When my sister sent the birth and death dates of Marcellus Kennedy's family to Cousin Carrie Kennedy, she did not send the marriage and death of my oldest brother, I therefore enclose it herewith. All of his family are dead but the oldest daughter, Beatrice G. Kennedy. I hope that there will be no trouble for you to arrange them. * * *

Very respectfully,

IDA B. POWELL.

Granville Marcellus Jackson Kennedy, born Sept. 16, 1837, was married April 26, 1860, to Mary C. Henry, who was born on Christmas Day, 1838, a daughter of Benson and Peachy (Walker) Henry.

Granville Kennedy, father of Granville Marcellus Jackson Kennedy, died July 21, 1869. His wife was Mildred Hume,

who died in Greene County Oct. 14, 1853. Granville Marcellus Jackson Kennedy was born in Greene County, but at that time a part of Orange, Sept. 16, 1837. At the organization of the 7th Va. Infantry, C. S. A., April 17, 1861, Marcellus G. Kennedy enlisted in Company F of that regiment. He was in service until wounded at Seven Pines on August 2, 1862, and again until captured near home on the first day of October, 1864. He was then taken to Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, and there held until June 19, 1865. At the close of the War, greatly broken in health from the hard service he had seen in the field and prison, he returned to his old home in Greene County and resumed his occupation of farming. This he followed until his death, which occurred the 9th of January, 1909. He never fully recovered from the effects of the severe wound he received in battle, and was a great sufferer in his last days. He was a brave and gallant soldier. His wife died several years prior to him, passing away in October, 1886.

They had nine children, six daughters and three sons. The eldest daughter, Mildred B. Kennedy, married the 15th of Feb., 1883, J. H. Williams, son of Joseph and Virginia Williams, both of Greene County, Va.

Ida B. Kennedy, the second daughter, married C. Y. Powell, only son of A. J. Powell, of Greene County and Lucinda F. Yager, of Culpeper County. They were married on the 12th of July, 1883. Three sons and three daughters were born to them as follows:

1. Russell C. Powell was born the 7th day of June, 1884. Married Nina B. Keane June 30, 1915. Have one son, Champ Yager Powell, born July 17th, 1917.
2. Marshall K. Powell, was born August 29th, 1885. Married Lessie L. Powell December 11, 1912. Have two son, M. K. Junior, born 1922, Granville Warren, born 1924.
3. Mary H. Powell was born October 8th, 1887, died 1902.
4. Ellis Yager Powell was born September 30, 1891. Still single.
5. Lulinda B. Powell was born November 28, 1893. Married Thomas F. Dean November 14, 1918. No children.
6. Ida F. Powell was born June 13, 1899. Married Russell W. Keane July, 1924. Has one son, William Yager, born May, 1925.

Mr. C. Y. Powell died Nov. 9, 1901. His widow, three sons and two daughters survive him.

35.

4

BETTIE FITZALLEN KENNEDY (9) was born July 17, 1866. She married on Dec. 21, 1888, Bernard N. Powell.

Following are their children:

1. Percy Allen Powell, b. Feb. 16, 1891.
2. Peachie Anna Powell, b. Feb. 15, 1892.
3. Queenie Mary Powell, b. Aug. 4, 1899.
4. Sallie Talmage Powell, b. March 12, 1904.

36.

4

ANNIE WALKER KENNEDY (9) was born March 4, 1868. She married on Feb. 5, 1898, John Blair, and had four children, as follows:

1. Edwin Thomas Blair, b. Apr. 22, 1899.
2. Ashton Simmons Blair, b. April 29, 1903.
3. Anna Evans Blair, b. April 29, 1903.
4. Margaret Katherine Blair, b. July 21, 1906.

37.

4

SALLIE ESTELLE KENNEDY (9) was born April 9, 1870, and married on Dec. 24, 1892, Ashby Powell. They have eleven children, as follows:

1. Hettie Alice Powell, b. Oct. 17, 1893.
2. Grace Earl Powell, b. Apr. 1, 1896.
3. Geneve Douglass Powell, b. May 29, 1897.
4. Jesse Granville Powell, b. Oct. 23, 1899.
5. Claude Eddie Powell, twin to his brother Jesse.
6. Delia Carneal Powell, b. July 23, 1901.
7. Duane Clair Powell, twin to sister Delia.
8. Lubie Ashby Powell, b. March 17, 1903.
9. Stella May Powell, b. Feb. 28, 1905.
10. Homersel Ellis Powell, b. May 13, 1906.
11. Thomas Walker Powell, b. March 11, 1908.

38.

4

CHARLES HENRY KENNEDY (9) b. Dec. 5, 1871; married on April 30, 1891, Emma Maud Powell. He died in November, 1901. Mrs. Kennedy died in February, 1896.

They had two children:

1. Beatrice G. Kennedy, b. Feb. 15, 1892.
2. Willetia M. Kennedy, b. Feb. 25, 1894.

39.

4

LINDA PEACHIE KENNEDY (9) was born Feb. 5, 1876, and married on April 12, 1898, Ernest B. Powell.

They have five children, as follows:

1. Violet Benson Powell, b. Aug. 25, 1899.
2. Myrtle Loula Powell, b. Dec. 5, 1902.
3. Ruby Marcellus Powell, b. Aug. 6, 1905.
4. Enos Green Powell, b. Sept. 27, 1907.
5. Eunice Vinzinia Powell, b. Sept. 27, 1907.

40.

4

LEONARD BENSON KENNEDY (9), the youngest and only living son of Marcellus Kennedy, was born Feb. 5, 1876. He married on Nov. 15, 1905, Sarah E. Mallory.

Following are their children:

1. Sadie Elizabeth Kennedy, b. March 1, 1907.
2. Mary Lee Kennedy, b. May 5, 1911.

41.

Fifth Generation.

5

WILLIAM THOMAS EDDINS KENNEDY (29) was born June 18, 1875. He was married on Dec. 20, 1904, to Roxie Nettie Hall, of Roanoke, Va. The author is indebted to Mr. Kennedy for the data herein, of his brothers and sisters, and their families. He resides at 542 Salem Street, Roanoke, Va.

Following are his children:

1. Clandine Barksdale Kennedy, b. Sept. 25, 1905.
2. Audrey Marie Kennedy, b. May 18, 1908.
3. Lillian Louise Kennedy, b. May 17, 1911.
4. Susie Anna Kennedy b. June 29, 1914.

42.

5

OSCAR CLARKSTON KENNEDY (29) was born Jan. 5, 1878. His childhood was spent in the country. When a young man, he went to Baltimore, Md., and engaged successfully in the mercantile business. Later he went to New York City, and at this time he is a very prosperous clothier of Seattle, Washington. He is unmarried.

43.

5

JOHN LIGHTFOOT KENNEDY (29) was born Feb. 5, 1880. While a very young man he entered the service of the Norfolk and Western Railroad, in which he has been successful. He is now foreman in the Norfolk and Western shops, Bluefield, W. Va. His wife was Jettye Floyd, of Bluefield. They were married at Arrington, Ohio, April 23, 1908. Phyllis Virginia Kennedy is their only child. She was born Dec. 8, 1909.

44.

5

ALMOND LEWIS KENNEDY (29) was born April 5, 1882. He has been engaged for the greater part of his life in the mercantile business. On March 16, 1910, he married Martha Amanda Gianniny, of Charlottesville, Va. They reside in Richmond, Va.

45.

5

SUSIE MILLER KENNEDY (29) was born April 25, 1884. She was educated in the high school and business college of Charlottesville, Va. On Nov. 12, 1913, she married Charles Clifton Carter, of Louisa, Va. They reside in Charlottesville, Va.

46.

5

LAURA CORNELIA KENNEDY (30) was born Feb. 18, 1884, and married Judson Alfred Runkle, of Greene County, Oct. 16, 1904.

Following are their children:

1. George Robert Runkle, b. Dec. 10, 1905.
2. Elizabeth Roberta Runkle, b. Aug. 31, 1907.
3. Loula Cornelia Runkle, b. Sept. 13, 1909.
4. William Judson Runkle, b. Dec. 11, 1911.
5. James Granville Runkle, b. Nov. 13, 1914.

47.

5

BETTIE SHEPPERD KENNEDY (30) was born Feb. 12, 1888, in Greene County. She married Thomas Edward Jarrell, of Orange County, Dec. 28, 1909. They reside at Shelby's, Va.

48.

5

DAISY ANNA DUNNAWAY (32) was born March 3, 1879, at Nortonville, Va. She married James Wager Fritts, of Jefferson Co., W. Va., on June 27, 1906.

Their children are, as follows:

1. Ralph Hume Fritts, b. May 11, 1907.
2. Kenneth Trussell Fritts, b. Oct. 16, 1910.
3. Maxine Daisy Fritts, b. June 16, 1913.
4. Allen Gray Fritts, b. Jan. 13, 1915.

49.

5

LULA PEARL DUNNAWAY (32) was born Oct. 20, 1880, and married Robert W. Clendenning, of Jefferson County, W. Va., Dec. 31, 1901. They lived near Charleston, W. Va., until the spring of 1914, when they moved to Fort McGinnis, Montana.

Their children are, as follows:

1. Robert Calvin Clendenning, b. Aug. 30, 1903.
2. Raleigh William Clendenning, b. June 28, 1905; died 1910.
3. Daniel Wright Clendenning, b. Dec. 20, 1906.
4. John Leonard Clendenning, b. Feb. 2, 1908.
5. Ruth Kennedy Clendenning, b. Sept. 17, 1909.
6. Edgar Lee Clendenning, b. Jan. 13, 1911.
7. Margaret Frances Clendenning, b. Aug. 4, 1912.
8. Mary Pauline Clendenning.
9. Judson Paul Clendenning—the two latter are twins, born Sept. 26, 1914, at Ft. McGinnis, Mont.

50.

RALEIGH WILLIAM DUNNAWAY (32) was born Oct. 1, 1882. He married Alice Pauline Simpson, of Front Royal, Va., June 17, 1914. Mr. Dunnaway is a merchant, and resides at Charlestown, W. Va.





1865



